

| | Page 4273 |
|--|-----------|
| APPEARANCES | |
| CLEAN ENVIRONMENT COMMISSION Terry Sargeant - Chairman Pat MacKay - Member Brian Kaplan - Member Ken Gibbons - Member Wayne Motheral - Member Michael Green - Counsel to the Board Cathy Johnson - Commission Secretary | |
| MANITOBA CONSERVATION AND WATER STEWARDSHIP Bruce Webb Elise Dagdick | |
| MANITOBA HYDRO Douglas Bedford - Counsel Janet Mayor - Counsel Shannon Johnson | |
| BIPOLE III COALITION Brian Meronek - Counsel Karen Friesen Garland Laliberte | |
| CONSUMERS ASSOCIATION OF CANADA Byron Williams - Counsel Gloria Desorcey Aimee Craft - Counsel | |
| MANITOBA METIS FEDERATION Jason Madden - Counsel | |
| MANITOBA WILDLANDS and SAPOTAWEYAK CREE NATION Gaile Whelan Enns | |
| GREEN PARTY OF MANITOBA James Beddome | |
| PEGUIS FIRST NATION Robert Dawson - Counsel | |
| TATASKWEYAK CREE NATION Ian Cluny Shaun Keating | |
| | |

Page 4274

APPEARANCES CONTINUED:

PINE CREEK FIRST NATION Charlie Boucher Warren Mills John Stockwell

| | | | IN | DEX OF | EXHIBITS | 5 | | Page 4275 |
|-----|----|-----------------------------|----------------------|---------|-----------|-------|--------------|-----------|
| | | Г NO CV <u>к</u> 17tł | package pro | ovided | on Septe | ember | PAGE 4515 | |
| MMF | 11 | | ditional u combe | se repo | ort by M: | 5. | 4515 | |
| MM£ | 12 | Pres | sentation o | of Ms. | Larcombe | 2 | 4516 | |
| MMF | 13 | Sumr | mary of ung | gulate | informat | tion | 4516 | |
| MMF | 14 | Ungı | ulate repo: | rt by N | Ms. Stewa | art | 4516 | |
| MMF | 15 | Ms. | Stewart's | preser | ntation | | 4516 | |
| MMF | 16 | | neological ernant | report | t by Dr. | | 4516 | |
| MMF | 17 | Dr. | Supernant | 's pres | sentation | n | 4516 | |

| INDEX OF PROCEEDINGS | | Page 4276 |
|---|------------------------------|-----------|
| Discussion - Procedure | 4277 | |
| Presentation by Manitoba Metis Federation Patt Larcombe Abbie Stewart Kisha Supernant | 4289 4352 4397 | |
| Discussion - Scheduling | 4389 | |
| Cross-examination by Mr. Bedford Cross-examination by Mr. Mills Questions by the Panel Questions by Mr. Madden | 4442 4471 4474 4503 | |
| Discussion - Scheduling | 4509 | |

Page 4277 1 2 Tuesday, November 13, 2012. 3 Upon commencing at 9:00 a.m. 4 THE CHAIRMAN: Good morning. Welcome back after a snowy long weekend. If nothing else, 5 being snow bound gave us all a good excuse to stay 6 in and read all the many documents that we have on 7 our plate, some very exciting stuff to pass a 8 9 snowy Sunday. On our agenda today is the second of 10 the participant presentations. It will be the 11 12 Manitoba Metis Federation. They will be taking 13 today and tomorrow to make their presentations. 14 I don't think there's any other business to take care of starting off, so 15 Mr. Madden, over to you. 16 MR. MADDEN: Good morning, Mr. Chair. 17 Jason Madden for the Manitoba Metis Federation. I 18 19 know everyone is very excited. It is Metis day or 20 days, and we have our expert panels first that 21 we'll be starting with on land use, archaeology, as well as moose. And we'll be moving on to 22 panels with traditional resource users for the 23 24 Duck Bay/Camperville area, as well as from the Swan River area, and also having a presentation by 25

| | | Page 4278 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | the president of the Manitoba Metis Federation, | |
| 2 | David Chartrand. And so what we hope is that | |
| 3 | those will be completed by mid afternoon tomorrow. | |
| 4 | I want to start with, I guess I could | |
| 5 | just hit repeat of what we have said as we go into | |
| 6 | week two, after having proposed routing changes | |
| 7 | from Manitoba Hydro and no environmental | |
| 8 | assessment on those issues. I am asking again for | |
| 9 | an adjournment to allow, one, Manitoba Hydro to | |
| 10 | provide that information to the Commission, but | |
| 11 | also to allow the participants a fair opportunity | |
| 12 | to review those changes. It's now two weeks since | |
| 13 | we have received a PowerPoint presentation with | |
| 14 | some proposed routing changes, but we have nothing | |
| 15 | formal in writing about what the environmental | |
| 16 | effects of those changes are. | |
| 17 | And I don't want to be like a dog with | |
| 18 | a bone, but the reality is that it's significant | |
| 19 | to our case. And we can't continue to operate as | |
| 20 | what we're presenting on today, moose, which you | |
| 21 | are going to hear a lot about, Moose Meadows and | |
| 22 | those areas about what the reroutes are. So, | |
| 23 | again, we would ask for the Commission to set some | |
| 24 | direction to Manitoba Hydro, as well as to provide | |
| 25 | an adjournment to allow us to prepare. | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4279 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | We just, you know, I have done quite a | 0 |
| 2 | few of these regulatory type proceedings in | |
| 3 | different jurisdictions, and I do not understand | |
| 4 | how both the Province, as well as the Clean | |
| 5 | Environment Commission, can be in a position that | |
| 6 | we're hoping, or we're asking the proponent to, | |
| 7 | but no one can actually tell them to. | |
| 8 | This isn't the Manitoba Hydro show, it | |
| 9 | is Manitoba Hydro making application to a | |
| 10 | government body, as well as using the Clean | |
| 11 | Environment Commission. They are the ones making | |
| 12 | the application. And if we don't have the | |
| 13 | information for the application, I don't | |
| 14 | understand how we can continue to proceed. | |
| 15 | THE CHAIRMAN: Well, just let me | |
| 16 | explain our process a little bit. One is the | |
| 17 | nature of the Manitoba Clean Environment | |
| 18 | Commission, the Manitoba Environment Act, is that | |
| 19 | we don't issue the licences, as you well know. We | |
| 20 | offer advice and recommendations to the Minister | |
| 21 | who issues the licence. We also don't have the | |
| 22 | authority to tell Hydro what or how to do things. | |
| 23 | What our authority is, is to sit in | |
| 24 | judgment, if you will, of what Hydro puts on the | |
| 25 | table. And it's always open to us, if they don't | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4280 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | put sufficient information on the table, it's open | C |
| 2 | to us to recommend to the Minister that he not | |
| 3 | issue a licence. | |
| 4 | In offering suggestions, as I did last | |
| 5 | week to Manitoba Hydro, I don't have the authority | |
| 6 | to command them to go away and do an environmental | |
| 7 | assessment on those reroutes. But I certainly | |
| 8 | have the power to strongly recommend to them that, | |
| 9 | if they wish to get positive recommendations from | |
| 10 | the Commission, that they do that. | |
| 11 | MR. MADDEN: So in relation to that, | |
| 12 | and I appreciate, because I have looked through | |
| 13 | the legislation as well and don't see where the | |
| 14 | authority lies, but what is very clear is in the | |
| 15 | terms of reference that the Minister has provided | |
| 16 | to the Clean Environment Commission, it's to | |
| 17 | review the project. And we are not sure on what | |
| 18 | "the project" is. And is Manitoba Hydro are we | |
| 19 | still reviewing the project that was filed in | |
| 20 | December of 2011, and that up until two weeks ago, | |
| 21 | we had all assumed this was the final preferred | |
| 22 | route? We cannot continue to operate in that | |
| 23 | ambiguity. | |
| 24 | Hydro has tabled a deck or a | |
| 25 | PowerPoint presentation saying these are some | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4281 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | changes that we are trying to get approval from | |
| 2 | the Minister on. I don't understand I am only | |
| 3 | asking the Commission to look at the explicit | |
| 4 | terms of reference you have, and the terms of | |
| 5 | reference are, we are supposed to review the | |
| 6 | project that has been provided to us by the | |
| 7 | Ministry. So my appreciation then is that, if you | |
| 8 | follow that logic through, we are still reviewing | |
| 9 | the EIS based upon the final preferred route. | |
| 10 | There has been no formal information provided to | |
| 11 | the Commission from Hydro or by Manitoba | |
| 12 | Conservation that that has changed. And so at the | |
| 13 | end, I agree with you, is that if we get to the | |
| 14 | end and there is not a different route, what the | |
| 15 | Commission is essentially reviewing is what it has | |
| 16 | before it, if your position is that you can't | |
| 17 | direct Hydro to supplement that record. | |
| 18 | THE CHAIRMAN: I don't have the terms | |
| 19 | of reference in front of me, but I believe it is | |
| 20 | to review the EIS that Hydro has filed in respect | |
| 21 | of the project. But you are correct that the EIS | |
| 22 | is as was filed on December something or other | |
| 23 | 2011. | |
| 24 | Mr. Bedford or before you go ahead | |
| 25 | Mr. Bedford Mr. Madden, you will know I'm sure | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4282 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | that on Friday afternoon the director of the | |
| 2 | Environmental Licensing Branch of Manitoba | |
| 3 | Conservation Water Stewardship did send a letter | |
| 4 | to Manitoba Hydro asking that they conduct | |
| 5 | environmental assessment? | |
| 6 | MR. MADDEN: I don't read the letter | |
| 7 | as that. I think that I'm not sure who wrote | |
| 8 | the letter, but I think that the letter states | |
| 9 | that we believe that Manitoba Hydro should. It's | |
| 10 | very permissive as far as our understanding. And | |
| 11 | also we don't think that it's consistent with what | |
| 12 | the Environment Act is. We have written a | |
| 13 | supplemental letter in response to that, but we | |
| 14 | don't think that that letter provides a definitive | |
| 15 | answer. | |
| 16 | The other point, and I'm just going | |
| 17 | back to, we do have to look at what the terms of | |
| 18 | reference say, is that Manitoba Conservation said | |
| 19 | we have sufficient information to forward this to | |
| 20 | the Commission to begin its review. And that was | |
| 21 | based upon the December 2011 EIS. It has not | |
| 22 | provided supplemental instructions as saying, we | |
| 23 | have reviewed this supplemental information from | |
| 24 | Manitoba Hydro and we are providing this to the | |
| 25 | Commission to supplement the record. So I think | |

| 1 | | Page 4283 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | that we're ad idem on the issue that we are still | |
| 2 | reviewing the final preferred route based upon the | |
| 3 | December 2011 EIS, that has then been supplemented | |
| 4 | by additional information. But all that | |
| 5 | additional information is still based upon the | |
| 6 | final preferred route. There needs to be a | |
| 7 | formal it needs to be formally put before the | |
| 8 | Commission of what the revised project, if it is | |
| 9 | revised, ultimately is. | |
| 10 | THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Madden. | |
| 11 | Mr. Bedford? | |
| 12 | MR. BEDFORD: Well, I'm pleased I | |
| 13 | think to tell you that my client will file on | |
| 14 | Monday, January 28, 2013, a further written | |
| 15 | supplementary environmental assessment of the | |
| 16 | three route changes which the province has | |
| 17 | directed that we implement for this project. In | |
| 18 | addition, we will in that filing on January 28, | |
| 19 | report on the further public consultation outside | |
| 20 | of this process that my client accepts and thinks | |
| 21 | is required with respect to these three route | |
| 22 | changes. We would very much like the five | |
| 23 | commissioners who are here to review that further | |
| 24 | supplementary filing and to hear our report on the | |
| 25 | further public consultations that I have said we | |

Page 4284 believe need to be done. And accordingly, I would 1 request politely that the Commission give some 2 3 thought to, once the business of the next two 4 weeks, this week and next week, perhaps the following week that's already scheduled is 5 concluded, that you give some thought to then 6 adjourning, as opposed to concluding this hearing, 7 and allow us then following January 28, 2013, to 8 come back before you with this supplementary 9 filing so that you can hear participants in this 10 proceeding respond to that. I recognize that 11 there will have to be some allowance for time 12 following January 28 for participants to read that 13 14 filing, to review it with their respective clients. And so you will clearly have to give 15 some thought logically to what dates would be 16 available following January 28, and following a 17 reasonable period, in your minds, to review that 18 19 particular filing. 20 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Bedford. 21 Mr. Madden? 22 MR. MADDEN: I have nothing further on I think what we would want to have clarity 23 that. on is that, is Manitoba Conservation providing the 24 information directly to the CEC as opposed to 25

| _ | | Page 4285 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | Manitoba Hydro filing it with the CEC? Because | |
| 2 | our understanding of the Environment Act is that | |
| 3 | Manitoba Hydro needs to file it with the actual | |
| 4 | government first, and then the government will | |
| 5 | forward it to the CEC. And I think those are more | |
| 6 | logistical issues. This is the first that we have | |
| 7 | heard of it, similar to a whole host of things, | |
| 8 | this information from Hydro hasn't been | |
| 9 | forthcoming to the Manitoba Metis Federation or | |
| 10 | I'm sure other participants either. So it's the | |
| 11 | first we have heard of it. I'd like some time to | |
| 12 | digest it, and I'll probably make further | |
| 13 | submissions on it once I have that opportunity to | |
| 14 | digest it. | |
| 15 | THE CHAIRMAN: Perhaps you could | |
| 16 | expand a little bit, what do you need to further | |
| 17 | digest? | |
| 18 | MR. MADDEN: The idea of how it's | |
| 19 | procedurally done, as well as how I think from | |
| 20 | our perspective, the fact that there is an | |
| 21 | adjournment requested by Hydro and the fact that | |
| 22 | there will be a supplemental filing is positive. | |
| 23 | THE CHAIRMAN: That's what you are | |
| 24 | asking for, isn't it? | |
| 25 | MR. MADDEN: Yes. | |

| | | Page 4286 |
|----|--|------------|
| 1 | THE CHAIRMAN: And I would assume that | 1 490 1200 |
| 2 | your point about whether it's filed with the | |
| 3 | Commission or with the Environmental Licensing | |
| 4 | Branch, I would assume that Hydro would follow the | |
| 5 | normal course and file it with the Environmental | |
| 6 | Licensing Branch, and we would see it, I would | |
| 7 | suspect, fairly soon fairly quickly after it's | |
| 8 | been filed. | |
| 9 | Does anyone else wish to speak to this | |
| 10 | matter? I'll let you come back, Mr. Madden. | |
| 11 | Mr. Williams? | |
| 12 | MR. WILLIAMS: Just a very quick | |
| 13 | comment, Mr. Chair. At the appropriate time, | |
| 14 | presumably closing argument will not be now in | |
| 15 | November, so our client would appreciate the | |
| 16 | opportunity to make submissions about an | |
| 17 | appropriate schedule in terms of reviewing the | |
| 18 | amended EIS and in terms of closing argument. | |
| 19 | THE CHAIRMAN: I think that's fair. | |
| 20 | Are you prepared to make those points now or | |
| 21 | should we do it later today? | |
| 22 | MR. WILLIAMS: I'd like a chance to | |
| 23 | just canvass this with some of my colleagues in | |
| 24 | terms of schedule, Mr. Chair. | |
| 25 | THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. Mr. Madden, are | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4287 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | you prepared to move on with your presentation? | |
| 2 | Let's, when we come back right after lunch at 1:00 | |
| 3 | o'clock, we'll consider timing, I'll entertain | |
| 4 | submissions from anybody who wishes to, or any of | |
| 5 | the participants who wish to speak on the timing | |
| 6 | for this adjournment. | |
| 7 | MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you, Mr. Chair | |
| 8 | and members of the panel. | |
| 9 | THE CHAIRMAN: I would suggest, and | |
| 10 | Mr. Bedford asked that we continue our scheduled | |
| 11 | proceedings over the next couple of weeks. I | |
| 12 | think that will be our decision. We certainly | |
| 13 | aren't going to change this week. We have | |
| 14 | Mr. Madden here with his people today, tomorrow, | |
| 15 | and you on Thursday, Mr. Williams. We'll | |
| 16 | entertain discussion later on about the rest of | |
| 17 | the schedule, the final arguments, et cetera. | |
| 18 | Anything else, Mr. Bedford, to add at | |
| 19 | this time? | |
| 20 | MR. BEDFORD: I can assure you, and | |
| 21 | hopefully it will help Mr. Madden's digestion, | |
| 22 | that we would, of course, file with the Director | |
| 23 | of the Conservation Branch, but I think your | |
| 24 | observations are entirely accurate. It will be | |
| 25 | transferred to you very rapidly, and we'll likely | |
| 1 | | |

| | | Page 4288 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | give you a courtesy copy, in any event. | |
| 2 | THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Any other | |
| 3 | business we need to take care of before Mr. Madden | |
| 4 | proceeds with his presentation? | |
| 5 | Okay. Mr. Madden, over to you. | |
| 6 | MR. MADDEN: We have our panel, if I | |
| 7 | can invite them up. | |
| 8 | And my understanding is that the | |
| 9 | Commission has the reports that have been filed, | |
| 10 | printed copies of the reports, as well as there's | |
| 11 | a PowerPoint presentation that has been handed out | |
| 12 | for each. We're going to be starting with, I | |
| 13 | guess two reports, the Manitoba Metis Traditional | |
| 14 | Use and Bipole III project by Patt Larcombe, that | |
| 15 | document. As well as, I'm not sure how much it | |
| 16 | will be referred to, but as a part of the | |
| 17 | technical reports, is the Manitoba Metis | |
| 18 | Federation Traditional Land Use and Knowledge | |
| 19 | Study. That's the more comprehensive report that | |
| 20 | was filed as a part of the EIS. I don't think | |
| 21 | that you are going to need a copy of that today, | |
| 22 | but it's the larger report that details the study | |
| 23 | that was done for the Manitoba Metis. | |
| 24 | MS. JOHNSON: Ladies and gentlemen, | |
| 25 | could you please state your names for the record? | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4289 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | Patt Larcombe: Sworn. | - |
| 2 | Abbie Stewart: Sworn | |
| 3 | Kisha Supernant: Sworn | |
| 4 | MR. MADDEN: We're going to start with | |
| 5 | Ms. Larcombe, and she's going to do an | |
| 6 | introduction, as well as I may have some | |
| 7 | additional questions in relation to her CV, which | |
| 8 | has also been provided to the Commission and the | |
| 9 | participants. | |
| 10 | MS. LARCOMBE: Good morning panel | |
| 11 | members, ladies and gentlemen. | |
| 12 | THE CHAIRMAN: You need to speak | |
| 13 | almost directly into the microphones so the rest | |
| 14 | of us can pick it up. | |
| 15 | MS. LARCOMBE: As Mr. Madden said, my | |
| 16 | name is Patt Larcombe, and I'm a principal in a | |
| 17 | Winnipeg based company called Symbian Consultants. | |
| 18 | I've been a partner in that firm since 1990, but | |
| 19 | actually started working with that company in | |
| 20 | 1987. I have a bachelor's degree in geography and | |
| 21 | I also have a masters degree in geography, which I | |
| 22 | received in 1985. | |
| 23 | Since 1987, the majority of my work | |
| 24 | has been involved in both retrospective around | |
| 25 | forward looking impact assessment, particularly as | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4290 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | it relates to impacts on traditional use of | |
| 2 | Aboriginal peoples. In more recent years I have | |
| 3 | also been involved in reviewing environmental | |
| 4 | impact statements on behalf of Aboriginal | |
| 5 | organizations or individual communities. | |
| 6 | In the case of retrospective impact | |
| 7 | assessment, I have been involved in research that | |
| 8 | has looked at impacts of Hydro projects, illegal | |
| 9 | surrenders of land, relocation of entire | |
| 10 | communities, and I have done this in Ontario and | |
| 11 | in Manitoba as well. | |
| 12 | I have also worked with predictive | |
| 13 | impact assessment. And when I say predictive, I | |
| 14 | mean sort of in the context of what Manitoba Hydro | |
| 15 | has put forward here in terms of the environmental | |
| 16 | impact assessment. What are the impacts going to | |
| 17 | be on traditional use? | |
| 18 | In this regard I have worked with | |
| 19 | First Nations in Labrador and British Columbia, | |
| 20 | and Aboriginal communities here in Manitoba. For | |
| 21 | example, I worked with the Tako River Tlingit | |
| 22 | First Nation, and they are located in northwestern | |
| 23 | British Columbia. My work there involved | |
| 24 | documenting traditional use and knowledge in an | |
| 25 | area where a mine was being proposed. | |
| 1 | | |

| | | Page 4291 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | A second assignment with this First | |
| 2 | Nation was regarding a proposal by a mining | |
| 3 | company to use a hover barge on an important river | |
| 4 | they used. | |
| 5 | I have also worked with the Chilcotin | |
| 6 | Nation in British Columbia in connection with the | |
| 7 | Prosperity Mine which is a gold mine being | |
| 8 | proposed by a company by the name of Taseko. My | |
| 9 | work with that Nation involved doing a gap | |
| 10 | analysis of the traditional use information that | |
| 11 | they did have and advising them on the utility of | |
| 12 | it to inform the environmental assessment. | |
| 13 | I also gave testimony at the Federal | |
| 14 | Review Panel Hearings on the Taseko Prosperity | |
| 15 | Mine, and gave my opinions on how that project was | |
| 16 | going to affect the Chilcotin. | |
| 17 | I have been contracted by various | |
| 18 | nations, including the MMF, to review | |
| 19 | environmental impact statements, specifically | |
| 20 | whether they were sufficient or conform to | |
| 21 | guidelines with respect to traditional use. For | |
| 22 | example, I have worked with the James Bay Cree in | |
| 23 | Quebec on the Quebec Hydro projects, the Innu | |
| 24 | Nation of Labrador, also the Lower Churchill Hydro | |
| 25 | project, and more recently with the Athabasca | |
| | | |

| | F | Page 4292 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | Chipewyan and Mikisew Cree in Northeastern Alberta | |
| 2 | who are in the oil sands area. | |
| 3 | I also did reviews, conformance | |
| 4 | reviews of environmental impact statements for the | |
| 5 | Taku River Tlingit and the Chilcotin Nations in | |
| 6 | British Columbia. | |
| 7 | Now, I was retained by the Manitoba | |
| 8 | Metis Federation in mid 2010 to help them in | |
| 9 | designing a system or a framework to document and | |
| 10 | analyze traditional use of Manitoba Metis. And I | |
| 11 | did that work in connection both with the Bipole | |
| 12 | III project, but as well as the Berens River | |
| 13 | project was also in the plans at that time. | |
| 14 | I was largely responsible for the | |
| 15 | system that throughout the day we'll be calling it | |
| 16 | the TLUKS. I was the lead researcher in the | |
| 17 | actual interviews that were done for that work. | |
| 18 | And then finally I was involved on behalf of the | |
| 19 | MMF in the initial review of the Bipole III EIS. | |
| 20 | And it's because of my role over the last year and | |
| 21 | a half that I'm here today and presenting. So | |
| 22 | thank you. | |
| 23 | MR. MADDEN: Just out of curiosity, | |
| 24 | the Prosperity Mine, is that the Prosperity Mine | |
| 25 | that was rejected by the joint review panel, the | |
| | | |

| 1 | Page 4293 Taseko mine that was rejected by the joint review |
|----|--|
| 2 | panel? |
| | |
| 3 | MS. LARCOMBE: It's the Taseko mine |
| 4 | that the federal panel recommended to the federal |
| 5 | cabinet that it not be approved, and then it was |
| б | the cabinet that said no to the project. |
| 7 | MR. MADDEN: Thank you. You can go |
| 8 | ahead. |
| 9 | MS. LARCOMBE: Okay. So my objectives |
| 10 | in my presentation today are as follows: |
| 11 | One, I would like to present an |
| 12 | overview of what has been documented about |
| 13 | Manitoba Metis current use of lands and resources |
| 14 | for traditional purposes, both within and adjacent |
| 15 | to the Bipole transmission line footprint, but |
| 16 | also within the broader project study area. I'm |
| 17 | going to be discussing some of the concerns I have |
| 18 | about the extent to which Manitoba Metis |
| 19 | traditional use of lands and resources was |
| 20 | considered, or informed the transmission line |
| 21 | routing process, the effects assessment and the |
| 22 | proposed mitigation measures. |
| 23 | I'm also going to be discussing what I |
| 24 | believe are some of the uncertainties regarding |
| 25 | the project effects on Manitoba Metis and also |
| | |

| | | Page 4294 |
|----|--|------------|
| 1 | some of the concerns I have about the mitigation | 1 490 1201 |
| 2 | measures that have been proposed. | |
| 3 | And finally, I'm going to be | |
| 4 | discussing some of the recommendations I have made | |
| 5 | or developed to address some of the information | |
| 6 | gaps I believe are there, and some go forward | |
| 7 | processes for identifying and implementing | |
| 8 | mitigation and accommodation measures. | |
| 9 | So I'm going to be referring to some | |
| 10 | references today, and I just want to briefly go | |
| 11 | over them so that it's clear what I'm referring | |
| 12 | to. When I say such things as the EIS, obviously | |
| 13 | I'm referring to Manitoba Hydro's environmental | |
| 14 | impact statement dated November of 2011. When I | |
| 15 | refer to the TLUKS report, what I'm referring to | |
| 16 | is the Manitoba Metis Federation's report that was | |
| 17 | filed with Manitoba Hydro in August 2011, and it's | |
| 18 | that same report that is included in the EIS in | |
| 19 | the Aboriginal traditional knowledge technical | |
| 20 | report as appendix number E. The third reference | |
| 21 | I'm going to be making during my presentation is | |
| 22 | to the report that I wrote and submitted to the | |
| 23 | Clean Environment Commission under the date of | |
| 24 | November 4, 2012. | |
| 25 | Because I have a geography background, | |

Page 4295 I felt I'd like to do a bit of a geography lesson 1 here. Throughout my presentation today, when I 2 3 refer to the project study area, that means the project study area which is the -- I don't think 4 it's a backwards banana, but it does have a banana 5 shape and colour. That was the project area that 6 Manitoba Hydro identified in their EIS and it's 7 the same project area that the Manitoba Metis 8 Federation's TLUKS was based on as well. When I 9 say the final preferred route, it is the same 10 meaning as in the Environmental Impact Statement, 11 12 and this being the route that was, as it was represented, and I understand now that there may 13 be some changes to that route. But on my map it's 14 the one that was in the EIS. 15 16 And then lastly, a geographic area that I may be referencing quite often, I'm calling 17 it Central Western Manitoba, and that's the area 18 19 that's identified in the circle on this map. I call it Central Western Manitoba. Mr. Madden, I'm 20 21 sure you have heard a few times, keeps referring to it as the Metis bread basket, but I call it 22 23 Central Western Manitoba. 24 In terms of some terminology, this slide is showing, in slide number five, some of 25

| | | Page 4296 |
|----|--|------------|
| 1 | the language that is in the scoping document, the | 1 age 4200 |
| 2 | EIS, and then the Manitoba Metis TLUKS reports. | |
| 3 | And I put this slide together to illustrate that | |
| 4 | there's a lot of variability in the language that | |
| 5 | is being used. The phrase in the scoping | |
| 6 | document, current use of lands and resources for | |
| 7 | traditional purposes by Aboriginal persons, that | |
| 8 | is in fact the language that you'll find in the | |
| 9 | Canadian Environmental Assessment Act, and it's | |
| 10 | duplicated in the scoping documents. But then the | |
| 11 | scoping document variously introduces phrases like | |
| 12 | traditional land and resource use, domestic use, | |
| 13 | and Aboriginal traditional and local knowledge. | |
| 14 | So that was the language in the scoping document. | |
| 15 | Now, as you move into the EIS, it's | |
| 16 | kind of crunched down into two terms, domestic | |
| 17 | resource use and Aboriginal traditional knowledge, | |
| 18 | and I'm sure everybody is familiar, it's being | |
| 19 | called ATK. I personally found it interesting | |
| 20 | that the language that was in the scoping | |
| 21 | document, which was quite consistent with what | |
| 22 | I've seen in other guidelines, became domestic | |
| 23 | resource use. That's not a phrase that I'm | |
| 24 | familiar with in my line of work, but I'm assuming | |
| 25 | that Manitoba Hydro's use and choice of that word | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4297 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | was as a sort of a catchall for all of the things | |
| 2 | that are reflected in the column on the left. | |
| 3 | So lastly, the column on the right is | |
| 4 | the language that myself and the research team and | |
| 5 | the people that I was working with at the MMF came | |
| 6 | up with. We are using the phrase traditional use, | |
| 7 | values and knowledge, as sort of an | |
| 8 | all-encompassing phrase that includes the current | |
| 9 | use of lands and resources, but also traditional | |
| 10 | knowledge, including ecological knowledge. | |
| 11 | Rather than repeating this long, long | |
| 12 | phrase, throughout my presentations I'm going to | |
| 13 | use the phrase traditional use, but it's an | |
| 14 | abbreviation for all of the things that the | |
| 15 | broader language encompasses. | |
| 16 | This slide six and seven, I just want | |
| 17 | to run through because this is the language and | |
| 18 | sort of the backdrop to the EIS in terms of what | |
| 19 | is the relevant directions that come out of the | |
| 20 | scoping document. | |
| 21 | So 3.2 of the scoping document says | |
| 22 | that the EIS will consider the following: And | |
| 23 | what we see there is that it was to consider the | |
| 24 | current use of land and resources for traditional | |
| 25 | purposes by Aboriginal persons, consideration of | |

| | | Page 4298 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | Aboriginal traditional and local knowledge, and | |
| 2 | the capacity of affected renewable resources to | |
| 3 | meet the needs of the present and future | |
| 4 | generations. | |
| 5 | The scoping document also said that | |
| 6 | the assessment would consider traditional land and | |
| 7 | resource use, and personal and family community | |
| 8 | life. | |
| 9 | On slide seven, in terms of the actual | |
| 10 | environmental assessment language in the scoping | |
| 11 | document, under resource use, and this is where | |
| 12 | that phrase domestic use of resources sort of | |
| 13 | enters the document, is that the EIS is to provide | |
| 14 | enough information on domestic use of resources in | |
| 15 | order to predict, avoid or minimize adverse | |
| 16 | effects on domestic use of resources. | |
| 17 | And then lastly in the scoping | |
| 18 | document, under the subject area of personal, | |
| 19 | family and community life, the scoping document | |
| 20 | requires the EIS to provide information, including | |
| 21 | information on the traditional economy of | |
| 22 | Aboriginal hunting, fishing, trapping and | |
| 23 | gathering. And specifically the EIS is to provide | |
| 24 | sufficient detail to predict or avoid or minimize | |
| 25 | impacts on this aspect of personal and family | |

Page 4299 community life. 1 2 So, in my mind that was the guidance, those were the directives for the EIS with respect 3 4 to traditional use. 5 It was also those guidelines, or here in Manitoba they are called the scoping 6 document -- I'm used to the word guidelines. So 7 the MMF and myself and other experts that were 8 working with MMF at the time were familiar with 9 the scoping document. We were familiar with the 10 types of guidelines that come out in other 11 provinces and under Federal reviews. And so we 12 set our minds to how are we going to design the 13 system of documenting Manitoba Metis traditional 14 use in a way that would develop a base of 15 information that would be informative to 16 environmental reviews, but also would be tailor 17 made for the circumstances of Manitoba Metis 18 19 traditional use. 20 Some of the challenges we faced as we 21 started to design a system -- and when I say the traditional land use knowledge study is a system 22 23 rather than a study, when it's implemented it can 24 become a study. 25 Some of the challenges that we were

Page 4300 dealing with was that the criteria and processes 1 for recognizing who is a Manitoba Metis within the 2 3 Manitoba Metis community was in a state of flux at 4 that time. And I'm going to be talking a little bit more about this later, but in the post Powley 5 court decision era, the Manitoba Metis Federation б had embarked on a new membership application 7 process, which essentially meant that the existing 8 membership list was in a state of transition to a 9 10 new membership list. A second challenge that we recognize 11 was that, unlike most traditional use studies that 12 are frequently done for a particular First Nation 13 that has an identified traditional territory that 14 is reasonably in close proximity to where they 15 live, in the case of the Manitoba Metis community, 16 the citizens live all over the province but they 17 are one community. And they live all over the 18 19 province and they have really high mobility when 20 it comes to traditional use. They don't 21 necessarily engage in traditional use in the vicinity of where they actually they live. 22 The MMF also at that time recognized 23 that they needed to develop a system that would 24 contribute, not just to the Bipole III project 25

| 1 | that we're discussing today, but for future | Page 4301 |
|----|--|-----------|
| | | |
| 2 | projects that they knew there would be | |
| 3 | environmental assessments associated with. For | |
| 4 | example, there was at the time the Berens River | |
| 5 | all-weather road proposal. The MMF was aware of | |
| 6 | such things as the Keeyask project is on the | |
| 7 | horizon, possibly the Conawapa. So they wanted a | |
| 8 | system that was going to work for all of these | |
| 9 | potentials and uses in the future. But in | |
| 10 | addition to that, they wanted a system that would | |
| 11 | contribute information that would assist the MMF | |
| 12 | in discussions with the Crown on resource | |
| 13 | management, or consultation matters, or possibly | |
| 14 | even, you know, would be credible enough to be | |
| 15 | used in a litigation sense, if required. | |
| 16 | And lastly, the challenge we had was | |
| 17 | to develop a system where the Metis Federation, as | |
| 18 | a government, would retain possession and control | |
| 19 | of Manitoba Metis traditional use on their behalf. | |
| 20 | So what I mean by that is that there would be | |
| 21 | assurances that there would be, you know, | |
| 22 | confidentiality for individuals would be | |
| 23 | maintained, the data would be housed and protected | |
| 24 | and stored in a proper manner. | |
| 25 | So the design of the TLUKS really | |

| | | Page 4302 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | began in early June of 2010. The Manitoba Metis | |
| 2 | Federation organized a think-tank session and | |
| 3 | invited experts and scholars, and Manitoba Metis | |
| 4 | advisers and staff together to brainstorm on how | |
| 5 | we might develop a TLUKS. An outcome of that was | |
| 6 | that I was charged with preparing a draft design | |
| 7 | for that TLUKS, which I worked on in June through | |
| 8 | July 2010. | |
| 9 | When the draft was completed, I had it | |
| 10 | peer reviewed by somebody I believe has been | |
| 11 | mentioned in these hearings previously, I had my | |
| 12 | the design peer reviewed by a Dr. Peter Usher, | |
| 13 | whose advice I very much value. It was also | |
| 14 | vetted through MMF staff and some harvesters. We | |
| 15 | did some testing and refinement, and ultimately | |
| 16 | came out at the end of July with a good to go | |
| 17 | design. | |
| 18 | The TLUKS involved two phases. The | |
| 19 | first phase, which we called the screening survey, | |
| 20 | was implemented from the beginning of October | |
| 21 | through to mid-November of 2010. One of the | |
| 22 | outcomes of the think-tank session was we | |
| 23 | understood that, A, the Manitoba Metis Federation | |
| 24 | really didn't have a lot of information on | |
| 25 | traditional land use patterns. And secondly, to | |

Page 4303 identify people that actually engage in 1 traditional use in the Bipole III project area, we 2 3 needed to be able to reach out to them and find 4 out who they are. And thirdly, the screening survey was an opportunity for the Manitoba Metis 5 Federation to get a sense of traditional use, not 6 just in the Bipole project area, but throughout 7 the province. So it had multiple utility as far 8 9 as they were concerned. The second phase of the TLUKS involved 10 detailed interviews. These were one on one 11 12 interviews that were done through November 2010, through July of 2011. Now, I'd like to point out 13 that the methodologies and the tools in terms of 14 both screening survey and the detailed interview 15 process are all included in the MMF's 2011 report 16 that is appended to the EIS. And if anybody has 17 any questions about that, I'd be more than 18 19 happy -- but I didn't think I should spend your 20 valuable time today going through that kind of 21 detail. 22 We prepared an interim report and shared that with Manitoba Hydro in June of 2011. 23 At that point we had completed about half of the 24 detailed interviews, and then we, several months 25

| | | Page 4304 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | later in August submitted the final report. | - |
| 2 | As I mentioned earlier I'm on slide | |
| 3 | ten right now one of the challenges that we had | |
| 4 | was identifying who was going to be eligible to | |
| 5 | participate in the TLUKS for the Bipole III, or | |
| 6 | for any other traditional land use work done by | |
| 7 | the MMF. As I said earlier, the Manitoba Metis | |
| 8 | Federation was in the middle of a process of | |
| 9 | implementing a new citizenship code, and many of | |
| 10 | the Manitoba Metis members had not made | |
| 11 | application under the new membership code at that | |
| 12 | time. So to be, sort of in a forward looking way, | |
| 13 | a decision was made to reach out to individuals | |
| 14 | who had reapplied and were in the new membership | |
| 15 | code, and/or to reach out to Manitoba Metis who | |
| 16 | met the membership code by virtue of having a | |
| 17 | harvester card. And I'm sure maybe President | |
| 18 | Chartrand will actually be able to explain this in | |
| 19 | more detail. I guess the main point of it is that | |
| 20 | the people who participated in the TLUKS were | |
| 21 | individuals that were recognized by the MMF as | |
| 22 | citizens. They were individuals who would meet | |
| 23 | the test of the Powley criteria as being a part of | |
| 24 | the Metis community. | |
| 25 | MR. MADDEN: Can you maybe just | |

| | | Page 4305 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | explain, you refer to Powley, and I'm not | |
| 2 | necessarily sure that the Commission will | |
| 3 | understand what Powley is. I am not asking you to | |
| 4 | give but just a general overview of what the | |
| 5 | Powley criteria relates back to? | |
| 6 | MS. LARCOMBE: All right. I'll give | |
| 7 | you my non legal understanding. The Powley case | |
| 8 | was a court case in Ontario that involved an | |
| 9 | Ontario Metis community, and the issue was about | |
| 10 | harvesting rights. And the outcome of that court | |
| 11 | case was that the Metis harvesting rights were | |
| 12 | recognized, but there was the court came out | |
| 13 | with criteria, I believe there was ten of them, on | |
| 14 | what constitutes a Metis community. And I'll let | |
| 15 | either Mr. Madden or President Chartrand talk more | |
| 16 | about that because I'm not a lawyer, so I'm not | |
| 17 | really all that comfortable talking about it. The | |
| 18 | nut of it was, based on that court decision the | |
| 19 | Manitoba Metis Federation took a look at what | |
| 20 | their membership code was and changed the criteria | |
| 21 | to meet that code in their 2008 Constitution, and | |
| 22 | then provided a time frame in which their members | |
| 23 | could reapply and be recognized under the new | |
| 24 | criteria. | |
| | | |

25

So all of this is to say that the

Page 4306 individuals who had participated in the TLUKS that 1 the MMF did are individuals that would meet those 2 3 tests, those Powley tests. They are individuals 4 that are distinct from other Aboriginal peoples. So, for example, the eligibility, you cannot wear 5 two hats under the code, you cannot have a First 6 Nation status and be Metis at the same time under 7 this code. I think I'll leave it at that. 8 9 So the screening survey was sent out to 3,278 Manitoba Metis citizens, and the response 10 rate was 24.3 percent or 796 respondents. Of 11 12 those 796, 735 of them returned screening surveys with mapped information. So in the screening 13 survey package they were provided four maps, which 14 basically took the province and divided it into 15 four slices, and asked them to draw on the map the 16 places that they regularly go for purposes of 17 traditional use. 18 19 So of 735 surveys that were returned

20 that had maps, somebody had drawn something on one 21 of those maps, half of them or just half of them 22 drew circles on the maps that covered areas where 23 the Bipole III project area was. So the maps were 24 blank, we didn't put the Bipole III study area on, 25 we didn't put the Berens River Road project. We

| _ | | Page 4307 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | didn't want to bias anybody to want to put their | |
| 2 | circles inside those study areas. So it was after | |
| 3 | the fact that we had to determine which ones were | |
| 4 | in the Bipole study area. And as I'm pointing out | |
| 5 | on the slide here, just over half of the surveys | |
| б | that had mapped information identified a location | |
| 7 | in that banana area we call the project area. | |
| 8 | In total, the people who identified | |
| 9 | using the Bipole III project study area | |
| 10 | represented just less than 12 percent of the total | |
| 11 | amount of surveys that were sent out. | |
| 12 | Slide number 12 here is indicating the | |
| 13 | results of the screening surveys, in terms of | |
| 14 | people who identified traditional activity in the | |
| 15 | Bipole project study area live in various parts of | |
| 16 | the province. And so what I'm showing here is | |
| 17 | that, for example, just over 19 percent of the | |
| 18 | people who identified use in the project area were | |
| 19 | living in the Winnipeg area. And 10.7 percent of | |
| 20 | them were living in the MMF southeast region, | |
| 21 | which is on this side of east side of Lake | |
| 22 | Winnipeg. 10 percent of the people who identified | |
| 23 | traditional use in the project area were from the | |
| 24 | Interlake MMF region, almost 20 percent from the | |
| 25 | southwest region, 21 percent from the northwest, | |

| | | Page 4308 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | about 16.8 from The Pas, and 1.8 from Thompson. | |
| 2 | Now, in the case of the Thompson region, I have to | |
| 3 | say that the number of individuals who were either | |
| 4 | on the harvester card list or on the new MMF | |
| 5 | membership citizenship list was really quite a | |
| 6 | small number. And correspondingly, there was a | |
| 7 | very small number of screening survey returns from | |
| 8 | people living in that region. I'm not in a | |
| 9 | position, I don't think, to talk about why there | |
| 10 | might be a lower number of people in the Thompson | |
| 11 | region who either have a harvester card or are | |
| 12 | under the new membership list, but it is a problem | |
| 13 | with the screening survey. And in the detailed | |
| 14 | interviews that there was, the representation from | |
| 15 | that region is low, in the study and in the | |
| 16 | findings. | |
| 17 | So this map here on slide number 13, | |
| 18 | it's a map that we have been able to create since | |
| 19 | we have actually submitted the TLUKS report in | |
| 20 | 2011. This is showing the results of all of the | |
| 21 | respondents' information from the screening survey | |
| 22 | on where they said they engage in traditional use | |
| 23 | in this quarter of the province. | |
| 24 | We selected this quadrant because the | |

25 MMF has a lot of issues with the transmission

| | | Page 4309 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | route in this area, but also we had very limited | |
| 2 | resources and so we focused them on this | |
| 3 | particular section of the province. So what this | |
| 4 | is showing is, and I don't know if you can see it | |
| 5 | on here, this outer brown line is showing the | |
| 6 | outer extent where between one and 23 of the | |
| 7 | screening survey screen respondents identified a | |
| 8 | location within there. | |
| 9 | I should add that this red line coming | |
| 10 | down the middle is the final preferred route. | |
| 11 | So the darker tinting on this map is | |
| 12 | indicative of higher rates of overlap where the | |
| 13 | screening respondents, independent of one another, | |
| 14 | identified the same location. So basically it's | |
| 15 | layering the number of times a place is | |
| 16 | identified, one on top of the other. | |
| 17 | So what this is showing is that the | |
| 18 | greatest density of the overlap occurred north of | |
| 19 | Riding Mountain National Park. This would be in | |
| 20 | the mountain area the name will come to me | |
| 21 | Duck Mountain. There's also an area around Swan | |
| 22 | Lake where there's a lot of overlap. There's a | |
| 23 | lot of overlap around The Pas. But in general, | |
| 24 | you can see that and this is based on 382 | |
| 25 | returned surveys, and it does not include the 49 | |
| | | |

| - | | Page 4310 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | people that we did the detailed interviews with. | |
| 2 | And I purposely excluded those 49 people so that I | |
| 3 | could look and say, were the detailed interview | |
| 4 | results reflective of this broader number of | |
| 5 | people? And as it turned out, they were. | |
| 6 | So, as I said, the TLUKS involved a | |
| 7 | phase one screening survey, and the second part of | |
| 8 | it were detailed interviews. The detailed | |
| 9 | interview component of the TLUKS was specifically | |
| 10 | designed to document traditional use in sort of a | |
| 11 | systematic and consistent way. It documents the | |
| 12 | spatial locations, where people go to engage in | |
| 13 | traditional use. It documents the temporal | |
| 14 | characteristics, what seasons of the year is this | |
| 15 | place gone to, what decades has it been used by | |
| 16 | individual interviewees? | |
| 17 | I should add that the TLUKS system is | |
| 18 | built to document traditional use within the | |
| 19 | interviewee's own lifetime. So by way of | |
| 20 | examples, there's a type of study that's used in | |
| 21 | Canada, and it's called a use and occupancy study | |
| 22 | approach. And that approach is largely used for | |
| 23 | land claims and title claims by Aboriginal groups | |
| 24 | where they are relying on an oral history about | |
| 25 | places, you know, parents went and grandparents | |

| | | Page 4311 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | went. Whereas this particular type of traditional | Tage Form |
| 2 | use study is only documenting the personal | |
| 3 | experiences of the people that you are | |
| 4 | interviewing. So we're not asking, where did your | |
| 5 | father go, or where did your grandparents go? | |
| 6 | It's only where they have gone in their own | |
| 7 | lifetime. | |
| 8 | The TLUKS also documents all the | |
| 9 | different species that are harvested and whether | |
| 10 | they are harvested for food, for medicine, for | |
| 11 | arts or crafts, for fuel wood. The only cash | |
| 12 | income traditional use that is included in the | |
| 13 | TLUKS is trapping. So it doesn't include | |
| 14 | commercial fishing or commercial wild rice | |
| 15 | harvesting, nor does it include recreational catch | |
| 16 | and release fishing, or days spent at the summer | |
| 17 | cottage. It's very focused on the traditional | |
| 18 | aspect of traditional use. | |
| 19 | The TLUKS system also documents some | |
| 20 | cultural and social patterns that are associated | |
| 21 | with traditional activity. For example, it | |
| 22 | documents who people go out on the land with, | |
| 23 | where they learned to go to the places that they | |
| 24 | go, and some of their sharing practices. In a | |
| 25 | general way, the TLUKS also gathers information | |
| | | |

25

Page 4312 about country food consumption levels by the 1 interviewees and other things such as equipment 2 3 ownership. 4 The TLUKS system is designed to collect information about traditional knowledge, 5 and that includes ecological knowledge. So we go 6 back to this concept that's in the EIS of ATK. 7 While the -- for the purposes of the Bipole III 8 project, we focused more so on traditional use, 9 the system itself is designed to collect 10 information on traditional knowledge, which would 11 12 include historic cultural sites, battle sites, burial sites, ceremonial sites, and so on and so 13 forth, as well as ecological knowledge, including 14 interviewee knowledge of important spawning 15 habitats, ungulate migration routes, rare plants 16 for medicines and so on. 17 So the target, given the budget and 18 19 time that was available to the MMF, as well as for myself, was to complete 50 detailed interviews. 20 21 This was never understood to be a statistically valid sample, it was what could be done for the 22 23 money and the time available. In the end, we completed 49 interviews. These 49 interviewees 24

were largely identified from the screening survey.

Page 4313 One of the questions in the screening survey had 1 been, would you be willing to participate in a 2 3 detailed interview? And so we'd of course grabbed 4 that list as quickly as we could and contacted those people. 5 As I said earlier, the interviews were б conducted between November 2010 and the end of 7 2011. Each of these interviews typically took 8 between two and four hours, one on one. One of 9 them took eight hours in two separate sessions. 10 Clearly, the more active the harvester, the more 11 there is to talk about and the more to document. 12 We only documented traditional use 13 14 within the banana, although sometimes on some of the maps that are in the TLUKS report, you'll see 15 cleared areas that are outside the banana. And 16 those were cases where an interviewee just really 17 felt it was important, they wanted that 18 19 information on the map, and so we put it on the 20 map, even though it's outside the project study 21 area. The 49 interviews, in my opinion, are 22 very highly representative of those 49 23 individuals. However, 49 people is a very small 24 sample size in a very large Manitoba Metis 25

| | | Page 4314 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | population. As a basis for projecting Manitoba | |
| 2 | Metis harvesting patterns in general, is that a | |
| 3 | big enough sample? Is it illustrative of what | |
| 4 | might be going on out there? Yes, I think it is. | |
| 5 | So what were the highlights from the | |
| 6 | detailed interviews? Not surprisingly, we learned | |
| 7 | that the interviewees living both within and | |
| 8 | outside the project study area were engaging in | |
| 9 | traditional use in the project study area. We | |
| 10 | identified 419 separate food harvesting and 82 | |
| 11 | trapping areas on the mapping component. | |
| 12 | One of the questions in the TLUKS | |
| 13 | interview guide is asking people how much time, | |
| 14 | how many days, how many trips they make to the | |
| 15 | location they have identified and how many days | |
| 16 | they spend there in each year. And so we | |
| 17 | documented that for all of the different areas | |
| 18 | that were identified by each interviewee. | |
| 19 | So in the most recent decade of the | |
| 20 | work that we did, from 1990 to 2000, what we | |
| 21 | learned from those 49 interviewees is, | |
| 22 | coincidentally, they spent an average of 49 days | |
| 23 | in the project area each year. Half of those 49 | |
| 24 | interviewees spent 24 days or more, and | |
| 25 | collectively they spent just over 2,000 days a | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4315 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | year engaged in traditional activities in the | |
| 2 | yellow banana area. | |
| 3 | We learned from these 49 interviewees | |
| 4 | that they make multiple trips into the project | |
| 5 | study area each year. They will go two or three | |
| б | times to go hunt moose. They will go two or three | |
| 7 | times to hunt deer and elk. And these are | |
| 8 | separate trips. So, for example, these harvesters | |
| 9 | don't go out to hunt elk, deer and/or moose at the | |
| 10 | same time. They are very discrete activities. | |
| 11 | They go out at a different time when they want to | |
| 12 | go fishing. They may go another time when they | |
| 13 | want to harvest small animals. And this is why | |
| 14 | the data is showing high numbers of trips and high | |
| 15 | number of days spent in the study area. | |
| 16 | The 49 interviewees, we learned the | |
| 17 | majority of them engaged in large animal | |
| 18 | harvesting, moose, deer, elk. 88 percent of them | |
| 19 | fish in the project study area. | |
| 20 | I just noticed an error on my slide | |
| 21 | here. Almost two-thirds of these interviewees | |
| 22 | report that they harvest small animals in the | |
| 23 | project area, and about 40 percent of them engage | |
| 24 | in plant gathering activities. | |
| 25 | Moose is the most sought after species | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4316 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | of large animals, followed by deer and then elk. | |
| 2 | One of the questions we asked during | |
| 3 | the detailed interviews was how often in the | |
| 4 | previous 12-month period these interviewees had | |
| 5 | consumed a meal of country food. And 85, just | |
| 6 | over 85 percent of them reported that they ate | |
| 7 | country food at least once a week, and 60 percent | |
| 8 | reported consuming meals of country food two to | |
| 9 | three or even more times a week. So these are | |
| 10 | individuals and families that are relying on | |
| 11 | harvesting activities as part of their nutrition | |
| 12 | and their family economies. | |
| 13 | We found many of the interviewees | |
| 14 | don't live near the project study area or | |
| 15 | sorry, the harvesters that we interviewed that | |
| 16 | don't live close to where they are actually | |
| 17 | harvesting typically stay with family and friends | |
| 18 | who do live in that area. The dynamic of it is | |
| 19 | that a lot of the interviewees were born close to | |
| 20 | where they go back to harvest, or they had cousins | |
| 21 | or grandparents still living in the area, or | |
| 22 | friends. So it wasn't a case that they were | |
| 23 | the only draw to a particular area for harvesting | |
| 24 | was they were likely to find something there, | |
| 25 | there was that social aspect of it, of spending | |

| - | | Page 4317 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | time, whether it was over a weekend, over a week, | |
| 2 | spending time with family, engaging in traditional | |
| 3 | activity with family members or friends. | |
| 4 | Almost half of the 49 interviewees | |
| 5 | that we talked to reported that when we | |
| 6 | identified a place on the map, we asked them, how | |
| 7 | did you learn to go there? And just less than | |
| 8 | half of them said, well, my father told me, my | |
| 9 | grandfather told me, my aunt told me, my wife's | |
| 10 | brother told me. So it wasn't sort of randomly | |
| 11 | that they arrived to use this area, it was a | |
| 12 | learning curve and it was usually familial. | |
| 13 | As the interviewees, because we were | |
| 14 | documenting on a decade by decade basis, what we | |
| 15 | learned is that as the interviewees got older, | |
| 16 | instead of going out on the land with their | |
| 17 | father, they are now taking their own children or | |
| 18 | their own grandchildren, or they are out there | |
| 19 | with friends, you know, as they get older in life. | |
| 20 | But largely the interviewees began their | |
| 21 | traditional activities in the company of parents | |
| 22 | or extended family. | |
| 23 | Many of the interviewees we | |
| 24 | interviewed were married and had children and were | |
| 25 | spending time with their own children as well as | |
| | | |

Page 4318 their spouse's family. There's a connection 1 through marriage. So sometimes a person may have 2 3 spent time harvesting in a particular area, and 4 then they married, and now they are harvesting in an area where their spouse's family -- or maybe 5 they are using both areas now. 6 So the two maps up on the screen here 7 is a comparison of what the 382 people in the 8 screening survey told us, and that's on the left. 9 And the map on the right is all of the harvesting 10 areas identified by the 49 people who participated 11 in the detailed interviews. So the area that's 12 here on the left is the southwest quadrant of the 13 province, which I have outlined in this dashed box 14 here. So what this tells me is that, first of 15 all, the data from the 49 interviews wasn't a 16 fluke, it's actually confirmed and validated by 17 the 382 screening survey responses. So it gives 18 19 me a level of confidence that, notwithstanding 49 20 interviews was a small sample number, it's not an 21 anomaly, it's actually the use patterns are similar to what at least 382 other Manitoba Metis 22 23 have provided.

I'm just going to quickly run throughslide number 20. The map on the right is the map

Page 4319 that is in the MMF TLUKS 2011 report, showing all 1 moose harvesting areas in the central part of the 2 3 province, as reported in all the decades between 1940 and 2010. The one on the left is only 4 showing the data for the period 1990 to 2010. And 5 I put them side by side to illustrate that the 6 pattern that's going on in the last decade is 7 similar to the pattern that was going on over the 8 longer period of time. As I'm going to be talking 9 about it a little bit later with respect to a lot 10 of the moose closures, if we were sitting here a 11 12 decade into the future, I think the map might start to look quite a lot different. 13 These are, again, just the most recent 14 decade of information on elk harvesting areas and 15 deer harvesting areas. The full provincial maps 16 for the entire record from 1940 to 2010 are in the 17 map series D and E, in the MMF TLUKS 2011 report. 18 19 So these are just showing recent decade. All 20 decades are in the 2011 report. 21 So what this is showing is we've got the Bipole preferred final route coming through 22 here, and what this is showing is that there is an 23 24 overlap of elk harvesting areas on the line, and deer harvesting overlaps in a number of locations. 25

Page 4320 Slide number 22, again, small animal 1 harvesting and gathering areas, this is the data 2 3 just for the most recent decade of the TLUKS data. 4 You know, you can see the overlap again with the preferred final route. Also this shows that 5 people are using a lot of the same areas, whether 6 it's for moose or for deer or for elk. There's a 7 consistency of going back to the same places for a 8 variety of different resources. 9 10 So, in summary, the findings regarding Manitoba traditional use within or adjacent to the 11 12 preferred final route, both the screening survey and the detailed interviews indicate that 13 traditional use areas are overlapped by the final 14 preferred route for the transmission line. The 15 west central part of the province, clearly, is a 16 highly important traditional use area and the 17 final preferred route transects right through that 18 19 area. 20 It's difficult to say too much about 21 the preferred final route and traditional use in Northern Manitoba. As I said earlier, the sample 22 size was really too small to reflect traditional 23 24 use in that area. We know that Manitoba Metis, who 25

| | Page 4321 |
|----|--|
| 1 | engage in or near the final preferred route, don't |
| 2 | just live beside the preferred route, they live |
| 3 | all over the province. And we know that the |
| 4 | Manitoba Metis who live outside the final |
| 5 | preferred route area make many trips to and spend |
| 6 | many days in the areas that are transected or |
| 7 | overlapped by the final preferred route. |
| 8 | Is there a scheduled break that I |
| 9 | should be aware of? |
| 10 | THE CHAIRMAN: More or less 10:30, but |
| 11 | no rush. |
| 12 | MS. LARCOMBE: Slide 24, I just wanted |
| 13 | to mention that Manitoba Metis traditional use is |
| 14 | subject to influences and constraints. Probably |
| 15 | the greatest influence is the Manitoba laws of the |
| 16 | hunt. |
| 17 | The Manitoba Metis Federation has had |
| 18 | what is called the Metis laws of the harvest since |
| 19 | 2004. It's, I think gone through, it's now in its |
| 20 | third edition, but largely these laws of the hunt |
| 21 | include the guiding principles of responsibility |
| 22 | to community, to the environment, and to |
| 23 | conservation and sharing among others. So the |
| 24 | laws of the harvest are the guide that Manitoba |
| 25 | Metis operate under when they are engaged in |
| | |

| | | Page 4322 |
|-----|---|-----------|
| 1 | traditional use. | |
| 2 | Section 4.1 of my November 4th, 2012 | |
| 3 | report provides a lot of the detail of what is | |
| 4 | included in the laws of the hunt. So I just want | |
| 5 | to run through a few of them right now. | |
| 6 | Under the laws of the harvest, | |
| 7 | Manitoba Metis only have the right to hunt for | |
| 8 | food or harvest for food. Harvesters are to | |
| 9 | follow all health and safety regulations and | |
| 10 | requirements, including applicable provincial and | |
| 11 | federal firearms, vehicle and boating safety and | |
| 12 | operating certificates and licences. | |
| 13 | Under the laws, hunting of deer, elk | |
| 14 | and moose is limited to the time frame between | |
| 15 | July 15th and January 15th. No hunting of large | |
| 16 | animal species that are accompanied by an | |
| 17 | offspring under the age of a year. No hunting | |
| 18 | where a conservation closure has been issued by | |
| 19 | the Manitoba Metis Federation to assist with the | |
| 20 | recovery of declining populations. No fishing by | |
| 21 | net during fish spawning seasons. No hunting of | |
| 22 | waterfowl during the nesting period. And so on | |
| 23 | and so forth. I'm not going to go through all of | |
| 24 | them. | |
| 0.5 | | |

25

The point here is that Manitoba Metis

| 1 | | Page 4323 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | traditional use is very much a community right, | |
| 2 | and as a community they operate under a common set | |
| 3 | of laws that were developed through and are | |
| 4 | implemented by the Manitoba Metis Federation. | |
| 5 | Another influence on Manitoba Metis | |
| 6 | traditional use is land tenures and designations. | |
| 7 | I'm not sure how clear the map is on this screen, | |
| 8 | but you have hard copies I believe in front of | |
| 9 | you. | |
| 10 | What the map on the right is showing | |
| 11 | is that in Manitoba, traditional use is not | |
| 12 | there's no carte blanche right to harvest on | |
| 13 | privately held lands. A Metis harvester may seek | |
| 14 | prior permission from the landowner to enter their | |
| 15 | land to do that. But by and large, the point I'm | |
| 16 | making here is that in that west central part of | |
| 17 | the province, there is a lot of titled land. | |
| 18 | Now, I wasn't able to identify a map | |
| 19 | that showed me where all private lands were in | |
| 20 | this particular geography of the province. So | |
| 21 | what this map on the right is doing is | |
| 22 | illustrative of where the agricultural lands are, | |
| 23 | and by implication, most of those agricultural | |
| 24 | lands are privately titled lands. So what this is | |
| 25 | showing is that in this west central part of the | |

| | | Page 4324 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | province, which is so important to the Manitoba | |
| 2 | Metis, there is a large part of this landscape | |
| 3 | that's not readily accessible to them for | |
| 4 | harvesting. | |
| 5 | A second area in this geography is | |
| 6 | federal lands. We've got Riding Mountain National | |
| 7 | Park, which is a fairly large landscape. Manitoba | |
| 8 | Metis, well, for that matter no one by Federal | |
| 9 | Park rules is permitted to harvest animals in this | |
| 10 | part of that world. Additionally, and it's not | |
| 11 | shown on this map, Federal lands which are held on | |
| 12 | behalf of First Nations is reserve land and | |
| 13 | upcoming Treaty Land Entitlement lands which will | |
| 14 | eventually turn into Federal lands held as reserve | |
| 15 | lands, all of those reserve lands are well, | |
| 16 | Manitoba Metis traditional use on that land is not | |
| 17 | prohibited, definitely harvesters require | |
| 18 | permission from the First Nation to step foot on | |
| 19 | the reserve. | |
| 20 | And in the interviews that I | |
| 21 | participated with the Manitoba Metis, it was | |
| 22 | really quite clear to me that they were aware of | |
| 23 | where those boundaries were, when we were doing | |
| 24 | the mapping, oh, we don't go on the reserve there, | |
| 25 | you can't do that. So there's sort of an implicit | |

Page 4325 understanding that those lands are off limits for 1 2 Manitoba Metis. 3 In terms of other influences or 4 constraints on traditional use, there is provincial regulations. Many of the provincial 5 regulations are adopted into the MMF's Metis laws 6 of the harvest, but I did want to point out that 7 there is specific regulations that the Manitoba 8 Metis are subject to: For example, Provincial 9 Park rules that restrict hunting within specific 10 distances of cabins, camp sites, cottage areas, 11 12 roads, beaches, that sort of thing. There's rules 13 regarding the discharge of firearms within specified distances of provincial, municipal and 14 local planning district roads. There's 15 restrictions on railway rights-of-way. And also 16 the province posts no hunting zones, sometimes for 17 public safety reasons and sometimes for 18 19 conservation reasons. And all of those rules and regulations also influence how, where, and when 20 21 Manitoba Metis can engage in traditional use. So the last influence I want to talk 22 23 about is something I understand the panel has an ear full about already, so I'm going to be very 24 brief, is the recent moose hunting closures. 25

| | | Page 4326 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | So slide 25 here that's on the screen | |
| 2 | is showing on the left, these are the areas | |
| 3 | identified by the 49 interviewees, places they | |
| 4 | rely on for moose harvesting. And on the right, | |
| 5 | we have the game hunting areas that have recently | |
| 6 | been closed, no moose hunting in there anymore. | |
| 7 | Additionally, I hear the province is also | |
| 8 | considering closing game hunting area number 12, | |
| 9 | which is up here at Red Deer lake, which if you | |
| 10 | look on the map on the left, it's getting into one | |
| 11 | of the higher use areas for moose by Manitoba | |
| 12 | Metis. | |
| 13 | So what this is showing is that game | |
| 14 | hunting area 19 A, which is proposed to be | |
| 15 | transected by the Bipole III transmission line, is | |
| 16 | going to be one of the last remaining open moose | |
| 17 | harvesting areas north of Dauphin. | |
| 18 | Now, this map, which is based on the | |
| 19 | 49 interviews, is not showing as much moose | |
| 20 | harvesting in 19 A, and this may be because | |
| 21 | there's better areas further north, but I wonder, | |
| 22 | with all of the other ones closed, how attractive | |
| 23 | 19 A might become since it will be open. | |
| 24 | As well, as I mentioned, Manitoba | |
| 25 | Metis people travel quite some distance to engage | |
| | | |

Page 4327 in harvesting activities, and they have to wonder 1 what's going to happen when they have to look to 2 3 driving to The Pas as their first opportunity really for moose hunting. And it's too early to 4 know what's happening in that regard, but 5 certainly there's a potential that not only 6 Manitoba Metis harvesters, but all rights holding 7 harvesters, faced with the same closure problems, 8 may all be congregating now, or shortly north of 9 10 Red Deer. And they are going to be doing that in areas that the transmission line is cutting 11 12 through. I think the panel beside me, or Abbie 13 Stewart is going to be talking more about the 14 moose biology aspect of that. 15 MR. MADDEN: Ms. Larcombe, can you go 16 back to the last slide again? And can you just 17 explain the map on the right-hand side with the 18 19 dashed line that says moose, can you explain that 20 line? 21 MS. LARCOMBE: Yes, this is -- it's essentially sort of the southern boundary of where 22 your moose are. I mean, obviously, it's not --23 it's like the maps that you see for the northern 24 tree line -- it's not precise on the map, but this 25

| | | Page 4328 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | is a generalized south extent of moose with the | |
| 2 | exception, you know, that there is still moose in | |
| 3 | Riding Mountain National Park. But largely south | |
| 4 | of that area in southwestern Manitoba, you're not | |
| 5 | going to find moose these days. | |
| 6 | MR. MADDEN: Thank you. | |
| 7 | MS. LARCOMBE: Mr. Chairman, I'm just | |
| 8 | thinking I'm sort of moving into a completely new | |
| 9 | subject area, if this would be maybe a good time | |
| 10 | for the break? | |
| 11 | THE CHAIRMAN: Sure. We'll take a | |
| 12 | break for about 15 minutes, come back about 20 to. | |
| 13 | (Proceedings recessed at 10:26 a.m. | |
| 14 | and reconvened at 10:40 a.m.) | |
| 15 | THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. Returning to | |
| 16 | where we closed off, Ms. Larcombe. | |
| 17 | MS. LARCOMBE: Thank you. All right. | |
| 18 | So we're on slide 26 on the screen right now. So | |
| 19 | now that I've provided some background on Manitoba | |
| 20 | Metis traditional use in the private study area, | |
| 21 | I'm now going to move onto some of the concerns I | |
| 22 | have about how Manitoba Hydro did or did not use | |
| 23 | that type of information to narrow down where they | |
| 24 | want to construct the transmission line, or where | |
| 25 | they propose to construct it. | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4329 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | So this slide and the next are | |
| 2 | highlighting some of the concerns I have about the | |
| 3 | apparent lack of reliance on the traditional use | |
| 4 | information, as required in the scoping document, | |
| 5 | that went into the evaluation and eventual | |
| 6 | selection of the final preferred route. | |
| 7 | So the first bullet on the screen, | |
| 8 | according to my review and understanding of what | |
| 9 | is called the site selection environmental | |
| 10 | assessment process that Manitoba Hydro has | |
| 11 | identified in their environmental impact | |
| 12 | statement, which was the process that was used to | |
| 13 | guide and evaluate, and finally select the final | |
| 14 | preferred route. So according to my review, the | |
| 15 | initial list of sort of over-arching constraints | |
| 16 | and opportunities that are identified in that | |
| 17 | methodology and the ones that, according to my | |
| 18 | understanding, guided the selection of the various | |
| 19 | alternative routes, did not include lands | |
| 20 | important for traditional use by Manitoba Metis or | |
| 21 | any Aboriginal group as one of those over-arching | |
| 22 | constraints or benefits. I'll qualify that by | |
| 23 | saying that First Nation reserve lands and Treaty | |
| 24 | Land Entitlement sections did make it onto that | |
| 25 | over-arching list of constraints. | |

Page 4330 The next step in the SSEA was an 1 evaluative process to come up with the preliminary 2 3 final route review. And my understanding from 4 reading the SSEA is that the evaluation that was used relied upon a series of what were called 5 regional features. And again, lands important for 6 traditional use were not identified in this second 7 step of the process. 8 Now, on slide 27, the third step in 9 the SSEA was the selection of the preliminary 10 preferred route, or the PPR, my understanding is 11 12 that at this step the preliminary route was identified based on evaluation of 27 criteria that 13 were contained in a framework called the route 14 selection matrix, or the RSM. The 27 criteria are 15 listed in the EIS in appendix 7A on page -- sorry, 16 table 7A-1. The point I want to make is that 17 there's this list of 27 criteria, and traditional 18 19 use or lands important for traditional use are not one of those criteria. There's a criteria in that 20 21 matrix that's labelled resource use. But when you go into the document to figure out, okay, what 22 does that label mean, it doesn't include domestic 23 use or traditional use. So, once again, in my 24 view, at this stage in this selection process, 25

| | | Page 4331 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | traditional lands and land use are not being | |
| 2 | considered. They are not on the lists, they are | |
| 3 | not in the constraints. | |
| 4 | So then finally, the preliminary | |
| 5 | preferred route is announced in late July of 2010. | |
| 6 | And this date is important because actually, | |
| 7 | I'd like to back up a minute here. With the | |
| 8 | selection of the preferred route, the other thing | |
| 9 | I wanted to mention is that there's a footnote | |
| 10 | in the EIS that says the cut-off date for | |
| 11 | information that fed into that 27 criteria in that | |
| 12 | route selection matrix was April of 2010. In | |
| 13 | April 2010, the MMF hadn't even I don't even | |
| 14 | know if they even conceived of doing a TLUKS at | |
| 15 | that point. And based on the information provided | |
| 16 | by Manitoba Hydro as an undertaking in this | |
| 17 | hearing, I understand that Hydro's own ATK work | |
| 18 | was just roughly 50 percent completed at that | |
| 19 | time. | |
| 20 | So my point is that a preliminary | |
| 21 | route is selected before the traditional land use | |
| 22 | information is even on the table. | |
| 23 | And then lastly, the final preferred | |
| 24 | route, which is the route that's included in the | |
| 25 | EIS that this panel is charged with looking at, | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4332 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | was filed two months after the MMF actually | |
| 2 | provided their TLUKS report. And while that | |
| 3 | report is appended to the EIS, it's clear that the | |
| 4 | information that was in that report did not | |
| 5 | adequately inform the route selection or the | |
| б | effects assessment, which I'll be talking about | |
| 7 | shortly. | |
| 8 | So I guess in summary, it doesn't | |
| 9 | appear to me that the TLUKS report and data in any | |
| 10 | way informed the effects assessment on the final | |
| 11 | preferred route. I'd like to point out that both | |
| 12 | Hydro's ATK study and MMF's TLUKS were focused on | |
| 13 | the larger project study area, the large banana | |
| 14 | shape that we all know on the map. Neither of | |
| 15 | those studies was particularly focused on the | |
| 16 | preliminary preferred route or the final preferred | |
| 17 | route. So both studies covered an enormous | |
| 18 | landscape area, and both of those studies were | |
| 19 | based on very small samples. | |
| 20 | As a result, detailed information on | |
| 21 | traditional use and/or knowledge specific to the | |
| 22 | final preferred route, in my opinion, is lacking, | |
| 23 | and this has lead to a lot of gaps and unknowns. | |
| 24 | Conclusions about the residual project | |
| 25 | effects on traditional use by Aboriginal peoples | |
| | | |

25

Page 4333

in general, and the Manitoba Metis in particular, 1 in my opinion, appeared to have been made without 2 3 sufficient information. 4 And the reason there wasn't sufficient information, I have talked about the timing of, 5 you know, when the route selection was done 6 predates the receipt of the information that 7 should have fed into it. But also at the end of 8 the day, because of those timing issues and not 9 having traditional use of lands and resources as a 10 criteria or a constraint at any step in that route 11 12 selection process, at the end of the day, you 13 know, Manitoba Hydro has come up with this list of 150 odd environmentally sensitive sites or ESS's. 14 And I believe this list absolutely has to be 15 incomplete because it didn't include the Manitoba 16 Metis data, and the information that is in there, 17 as far as I can tell, is based on a very small 18 19 sample size. And no attention, at least to this 20 date, has been spent specifically on looking at 21 the final preferred route, not the study area but the final preferred route. 22 23 To be fair, Manitoba Hydro's EIS has identified some of the impacts on traditional use, 24

and they are the ones that I would expect that

| | | Page 4334 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | they would have identified. For example, they | |
| 2 | have identified that there may be avoidance of | |
| 3 | plant gathering in the vicinity of transmission | |
| 4 | corridors due to concerns about chemical | |
| 5 | vegetative management. They have identified that | |
| 6 | there is a potential that animals will avoid | |
| 7 | construction areas and this could have an effect | |
| 8 | on traditional use. They have identified that | |
| 9 | temporary disturbance, those are restrictions on | |
| 10 | access and harvesting due to worker safety | |
| 11 | concerns, could impact on traditional use. And | |
| 12 | finally, they have identified that the access | |
| 13 | created by the cleared portion of the entire | |
| 14 | linear component of the transmission line could be | |
| 15 | a double-edged sword. It could increase access | |
| 16 | for harvesters, but it could increase it maybe too | |
| 17 | well and result in overharvesting or conflicts | |
| 18 | between harvesters and recreational users. So | |
| 19 | they have identified some of those effects, but | |
| 20 | there's some that they haven't. | |
| 21 | So what I have to say about what I | |
| 22 | think some of the effects are that haven't been | |
| 23 | identified is based on two things. One, it's | |
| 24 | based on what I know about Manitoba Metis | |
| 25 | traditional use, based on the work I have done | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4335 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | with the MMF, but it also is built on my | |
| 2 | professional career of working with Aboriginal | |
| 3 | people, knowing how they harvest and knowing how | |
| 4 | things impact them. | |
| 5 | So, it's impossible to assess what the | |
| б | impact of certain aspects of the construction | |
| 7 | phase are going to be on traditional use. And the | |
| 8 | reason I say this is because there's information | |
| 9 | missing out of the EIS. The scoping document | |
| 10 | required that the EIS describe a list of things. | |
| 11 | And in that list of things were marshaling yards, | |
| 12 | which existing access routes they were going to | |
| 13 | use, where the new ones they might build would be, | |
| 14 | where the borrow pits would be, all of that. | |
| 15 | And I participated in the MMF's | |
| 16 | development of information requests, some of which | |
| 17 | went to you, panel, and were consequently sent on | |
| 18 | to Manitoba Hydro. So we know from their | |
| 19 | responses that they don't know where those places | |
| 20 | are yet. It's been maybe a year has gone by, | |
| 21 | maybe they know a little bit more than they did | |
| 22 | when we initially requested that information. But | |
| 23 | the point is, there's a whole part of this project | |
| 24 | that's an unknown. We don't know what existing | |
| 25 | access routes and trails they are going to be | |

Page 4336

taking their large equipment through during the 1 construction phase, because we don't know where 2 3 those routes are, we don't know how much of an 4 effect that's going to have on Manitoba Metis traditional use in that area, because they may 5 very well be using the routes that they use. 6 Another area of project effect that I 7 don't think has been fully explored in the EIS is 8 how large an area and for how long a period of 9 time is the Crown going to put restrictions in 10 place to the benefit of construction worker 11 12 safety? Are we talking a square mile? Are we 13 talking a hundred yards? Are we talking, can't go 14 through it all? Can only go through at this time of the day? There's many unknowns about how 15 traditional use is going to be affected. And it 16 will be temporarily, I acknowledge that, during 17 the construction phase. But because there's a 18 19 lack of detail in the EIS, it's pretty difficult 20 to identify project effects if you don't have all 21 the information in front of you. The third point I wanted to make was 22

22 The third point I wanted to make was
23 that the EIS focuses on what are the environmental
24 effects on traditional use going to be for local
25 communities, First Nations, Northern Affairs

| | | Page 4337 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | communities, adjacent communities, and I'm | C C |
| 2 | paraphrasing language from the EIS. What's | |
| 3 | missing from all of that is, what are the project | |
| 4 | effects going to be on the Manitoba Metis who | |
| 5 | don't live there? The ones that live east of Lake | |
| 6 | Winnipeg, the ones that live in Winnipeg, the ones | |
| 7 | that live in the Interlake, the ones that live in | |
| 8 | the southwest, they don't seem to be part of the | |
| 9 | equation in the Environmental Impact Statement. | |
| 10 | Another effect that I don't think has | |
| 11 | been adequately explored in the EIS is what the | |
| 12 | potential is that the Crown is going to close | |
| 13 | existing access routes or harvest areas for | |
| 14 | wildlife protection strictly in response to | |
| 15 | project related access opportunities? So on the | |
| 16 | one hand, the EIS is acknowledging, you know, | |
| 17 | we're creating this new access opportunity, but if | |
| 18 | it becomes a problem, well, that's the province's | |
| 19 | responsibility to manage it. And I don't disagree | |
| 20 | with that, but I don't think it's been explored | |
| 21 | enough in the EIS to look at what are the | |
| 22 | potentials and what are the probabilities that | |
| 23 | that could happen? | |
| 24 | And then the last issue in the EIS | |
| | | |

25 that's not adequately addressed is obviously the

| 1 | means alegungs and T think you have been dependent | Page 4338 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | moose closures, and I think you have heard enough | |
| 2 | on that subject, so I'm not going to belabour it. | |
| 3 | I'm on slide 31, just some comments on | |
| 4 | the mitigation measures that have been proposed in | |
| 5 | the EIS with respect to avoiding or preventing or | |
| 6 | minimizing impacts on traditional use. One of the | |
| 7 | main mitigation measures that's identified, and | |
| 8 | it's repeated in many locations in the EIS, is | |
| 9 | that to minimize impacts on traditional use, | |
| 10 | construction will occur in the winter months in | |
| 11 | Northern Manitoba. I did a quick word search to | |
| 12 | find out if, in the EIS, if it actually defined | |
| 13 | what winter months were, and when winter months | |
| 14 | applied to Northern Manitoba, what part of | |
| 15 | Northern Manitoba are we talking about? | |
| 16 | The issue with identifying | |
| 17 | construction in the winter months as a mitigation | |
| 18 | to minimize impacts on Manitoba Metis traditional | |
| 19 | use is that Manitoba Metis actually engage in | |
| 20 | traditional use during the winter months. As I | |
| 21 | mentioned earlier, under the Metis laws of the | |
| 22 | harvest, Manitoba Metis harvest large animals up | |
| 23 | until January 15th. And that definitely in my | |
| 24 | mind, being from Manitoba, is winter. | |
| 25 | They also engage in small animal | |

24

Page 4339 harvesting during the winter. They also engage in 1 fishing during the winter. So limiting 2 3 construction to the winter months is not a panacea 4 for avoiding impacts on traditional use. 5 Another mitigation measure that's identified in the EIS is the construction during 6 the summer months, in the southern part of the 7 province, will be done in a way to avoid impacts 8 on plant harvesting areas. And I agree, that's a 9 good thing. But the mitigation measure doesn't go 10 far enough to recognize that plant harvesting is 11 12 not the only thing that goes on in the summer 13 time. We've got waterfowl, we've got game bird, we've got fishing, we've got gathering, and from 14 mid-July through January 15th, you've got large 15 animal hunting. All of those things are going on 16 in the summer months in the areas where the 17 transmission line is supposed to be built. And 18 19 this has not, in my view, been adequately 20 identified. 21 And then also the use of -- within the 22 EIS, Manitoba Hydro has repeatedly identified that they will mitigate impacts on traditional use, on 23

25 and trails for the construction phase. And I'd be

wildlife, on many things by using existing roads

| _ | | Page 4340 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | the first one to say that it's preferable to use | |
| 2 | existing roads rather than building new access, so | |
| 3 | don't get me wrong there. But the point I want to | |
| 4 | make is that those existing roads and trails are | |
| 5 | the same, that they want to use for construction, | |
| 6 | are the same trails and roads that the Manitoba | |
| 7 | Metis are using to access the landscape for | |
| 8 | traditional use. They rely on those access | |
| 9 | routes. | |
| 10 | So just saying that you'll use | |
| 11 | existing roads to mitigate impacts is counter | |
| 12 | intuitive, in my opinion. It would depend on | |
| 13 | which roads and which trails were identified to be | |
| 14 | used during the construction phase. Because they | |
| 15 | haven't been identified, it's impossible to say | |
| 16 | whether this type of mitigation should be on a | |
| 17 | road by trail by road by trail basis. | |
| 18 | I wanted to talk a bit about access | |
| 19 | management plans because, again, throughout the | |
| 20 | Environmental Impact Statement, the use of access | |
| 21 | management plans to mitigate a host of potential | |
| 22 | project impacts, I guess my overall comment is | |
| 23 | that making a commitment to mitigate is not the | |
| 24 | same as a mitigation measure. The commitment | |
| 25 | lacks the meat on the bones. To me it's a vague | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4341 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | commitment to do something in the future without | C |
| 2 | giving enough information to give a person like | |
| 3 | myself confidence that this is something that's | |
| 4 | actually going to work, and it's going to work to | |
| 5 | the benefit of the Manitoba Metis, as well as | |
| 6 | other rights holders in other communities. | |
| 7 | There's a lot of competing interests out there. | |
| 8 | So these access management plans lack | |
| 9 | detail. Moreover, it's not clear who actually | |
| 10 | gets to be involved in creating the plans. I went | |
| 11 | through the EIS, as well as some of the | |
| 12 | information request responses. And I appreciate | |
| 13 | that there's multiple writers and during the | |
| 14 | compilation of a large document, the language is | |
| 15 | often not consistent, but, you know, we hear plans | |
| 16 | will be created with affected communities, with | |
| 17 | local communities, individual communities, | |
| 18 | resource users, First Nations, Manitoba | |
| 19 | Conservation and Water Stewardship. I'm just not | |
| 20 | clear who these plans are going to be created | |
| 21 | with. It could be all of the above, I'm not sure. | |
| 22 | But it is also not clear what will trigger the | |
| 23 | requirement for an access management plan to be | |
| 24 | created. What is the trigger? Who has a say? | |
| 25 | When is it going to happen? What are you going to | |

25

Page 4342

do when there's competing interests where, for 1 example, you've got Aboriginal rights holders 2 3 saying, please, stop access on this part of the 4 transmission line because it's disturbing wildlife, competing against a snowmobile 5 association or a tourism operation saying, please, 6 keep it open because it's good for business. And 7 those are very real possibilities, obviously not 8 throughout the entire full kilometres of the 9 transmission line, but this could be the case in 10 segments of it. And the EIS just doesn't give me 11 the confidence of how the scenarios are actually 12 going to be handled. 13 14 The last point I want to make on access management plans is that the language in 15 the EIS is, we're going to work with communities, 16 we're going to work with Manitoba, we're going to 17 do this together. But then when I read some of 18 19 the responses to the information requests, it 20 suggests that some of these plans were already 21 developed. And it kind of doesn't give me a lot

of confidence that this is going to be sort of an iterative and consultative process with respect to access management.

So, getting close to the end, I'm sure

Page 4343

you'll be happy. 1 2 Slide 33, this is covered under the 3 section on recommended mitigation and 4 accommodation measures in my November 4, 2012 report. The first bulleted item is addressing 5 information gaps. Thus far in my presentation 6 today, I have identified a number of gaps, I 7 think, in terms of sort of the linkage between 8 what's known and what's not known about 9 10 traditional knowledge, and what's known and not known about certain aspects of the project. I 11 12 think some of these gaps are important enough that 13 they ought to be addressed sooner than later. In particular, I don't think that a lot of the 14 information out of the Manitoba TLUKS made it into 15 the list of environmentally sensitive sites. I 16 don't know if any of them did, but I have a 17 suspicion, given the timing of when that data 18 19 became available, that they probably didn't make 20 it into that list. 21 And as I said earlier, the Manitoba Metis Federation TLUKS looked at the project study 22 23 area, that large banana shaped object on the map. I mean, that's a massive landscape. And it was 24 based on 49 interviewees out of -- you know, it's 25

| 1 | Page 4344 an incredibly small sample size. The data that's |
|----|--|
| | |
| 2 | come out of the TLUKS is just simply not |
| 3 | sufficient to inform. You know, being added to |
| 4 | this list of sensitive sites which will then be |
| 5 | subject to mitigation through environmental |
| 6 | protection plans, there's a lot of gaps and |
| 7 | there's a lot of uncertainties and I really think |
| 8 | that they need to be addressed. |
| 9 | And I'm sure nobody likes to hear |
| 10 | this, but I think there needs to be additional |
| 11 | work done to get that. And I think that the |
| 12 | Manitoba Metis Federation and Manitoba Hydro |
| 13 | should be talking to figure out how to fill those |
| 14 | gaps, and do it before it's too late, before these |
| 15 | lists are finalized and before, you know, |
| 16 | licensing, you know, if it's approved, before |
| 17 | environmental protection plans are completed. |
| 18 | Because it's really difficult to get your foot in |
| 19 | the door when the wagon train or the cart is |
| 20 | already going down the road. And it's been my |
| 21 | experience, you know, over the last 20 odd years |
| 22 | that it just seems to be a common pattern for |
| 23 | Aboriginal groups, they are sort of behind, one |
| 24 | step behind, two steps behind, and that critical |
| 25 | information just never quite makes it into the |

| | | Page 4345 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | final analysis. And I think there's an | C C |
| 2 | opportunity to address this in the short-term, and | |
| 3 | to make sure that environmental protection plans | |
| 4 | are the best that they can be, and the best that | |
| 5 | they can be to protect Manitoba Metis. | |
| 6 | So in the interest of time, this slide | |
| 7 | 33 in my November 4, 2012 report, I have talked | |
| 8 | about my ideas and my recommendations for how the | |
| 9 | MMF and the Manitoba Metis can have a more | |
| 10 | meaningful role in environmental protection plans. | |
| 11 | I have talked about the creation of a tri-party | |
| 12 | agreement which would involve the Manitoba Metis, | |
| 13 | Manitoba Hydro, Manitoba Conservation and Water | |
| 14 | Stewardship, working collaboratively to identify a | |
| 15 | process to get the things done that need to be | |
| 16 | done. And I think I'm going to ask you to read | |
| 17 | that section of my report. And I'll be available | |
| 18 | if there's any questions. | |
| 19 | And the third bullet there is, I have | |
| 20 | also recommended that there be a communication | |
| 21 | program put in effect during the construction | |
| 22 | phase to address the concerns with respect to | |

23 there being a large number of Manitoba Metis
24 harvesters who are not in any of the communities
25 that are identified to receive communications in

| | | D 40.40 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | the EIS. These are the Winnipeg people and the | Page 4346 |
| 2 | Interlake people who, as I said, travel frequently | |
| 3 | and for a fair number of days each year into areas | |
| 4 | where the construction is going to be going on. | |
| 5 | And it will be very easy for them to get all the | |
| 6 | way out there only to find out that the route that | |
| 7 | they plan to use is closed because there's | |
| 8 | construction activity going on, or there's no | |
| 9 | hunting postings because of worker's safety. And | |
| 10 | the potential for that to happen, I think is high. | |
| 11 | The potential to minimize that through proper | |
| 12 | communications program, I think is a good thing. | |
| 13 | So the last point I want to make is | |
| 14 | that I have recommended that there be a follow-up | |
| 15 | program for both the construction phase and the | |
| 16 | operating phase. Both of these I believe could be | |
| 17 | handled under the tri-party agreement that I had | |
| 18 | mentioned. | |
| 19 | The purposes of the construction phase | |
| 20 | monitoring and reporting would be to, it's a form | |
| 21 | and a process to actually evaluate whether the | |
| 22 | mitigation or accommodation measures that are | |
| 23 | being put into practice are actually working. And | |
| 24 | if it's done in sort of a short time, you know, | |
| 05 | | |

25 every three, six months basis, it provides that

| | | Page 4347 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | opportunity to actually discover whether it's | |
| 2 | working while it's still under construction, as | |
| 3 | opposed to too late. So it would allow for | |
| 4 | adaptive management. So if there's a particular | |
| 5 | mitigation measure that, you know, everybody | |
| 6 | thought would do this, and you learn after three | |
| 7 | months or six months or the first year it's not | |
| 8 | working, it's a forum to actually go, okay, this | |
| 9 | isn't working, let's try this instead. | |
| 10 | I have outlined that this evaluation | |
| 11 | process could be informed by the committee members | |
| 12 | or the tri-party agreement members themselves. | |
| 13 | The information could come out of the | |
| 14 | communication program that I have talked about. | |
| 15 | Local and regional MMF offices are a wealth of | |
| 16 | information. They could also I mean, they are | |
| 17 | going to know if these mitigation measures are | |
| 18 | working because they are going to be the first | |
| 19 | people that hear when it's not, if you know what I | |
| 20 | mean. | |
| 21 | And then finally, I would think after | |
| 22 | the construction phase there should be a final | |
| 23 | report on what worked, what didn't work, what were | |
| 24 | the lessons learned. I think what struck me was | |
| 25 | that one of the information requests that came out | |

| _ | | Page 4348 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | of the MMF was, did Manitoba Hydro have any | |
| 2 | monitoring or information on any mitigation | |
| 3 | measures for Bipole I or for Bipole II? And the | |
| 4 | answer was no. | |
| 5 | Now, I know those were built a long | |
| 6 | time ago and the regulatory regime was different, | |
| 7 | and recognition of Aboriginal rights was different | |
| 8 | in those eras. But I think this is the right era, | |
| 9 | I think this is the right time to take this | |
| 10 | opportunity to actually document, you know, best | |
| 11 | practices would be useful for any future | |
| 12 | transmission lines built in Manitoba. It would | |
| 13 | also certainly inform other provinces and other | |
| 14 | utilities who, to the best of my knowledge, also | |
| 15 | lack that type of monitoring data. | |
| 16 | Okay. And finally, I also recommend | |
| 17 | that there be a longer term operating phase | |
| 18 | monitoring adaptive management strategy in place. | |
| 19 | This will be the forum for the MMF to bring | |
| 20 | forward concerns that arise during the operations | |
| 21 | phase of the project, to allow for continuous | |
| 22 | monitoring, review, and reporting on mitigation | |
| 23 | measures that relate to the operating phase as | |
| 24 | opposed to the construction phase. | |
| 25 | It also would be an opportunity for | |

| | | Page 4349 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | the Manitoba Metis Federation to continue | |
| 2 | communications with harvesters in terms of things | |
| 3 | like, you know, what maintenance activities are | |
| 4 | going to be happening this year, when, where, what | |
| 5 | to look out for. Are there going to be places | |
| 6 | shut down temporarily because of maintenance | |
| 7 | activities and the like. | |
| 8 | Now, I think President Chartrand is | |
| 9 | going to be talking tomorrow about sort of a | |
| 10 | broader umbrella. I have only sorry a broader | |
| 11 | umbrella of mitigation and accommodation. The | |
| 12 | recommendations I have made are particular to | |
| 13 | traditional use. I know that my colleagues on the | |
| 14 | panel will also be making some recommendations | |
| 15 | with respect to areas that they are presenting on. | |
| 16 | So with that, I'm going to say thank | |
| 17 | you very much for listening to me and I'll look | |
| 18 | forward to questions. | |
| 19 | MR. MADDEN: Mr. Chair, I just have | |
| 20 | three additional questions of clarity for | |
| 21 | Ms. Larcombe, and then I think we can move into | |
| 22 | the next presenter. My understanding is, if the | |
| 23 | Commission is agreeable, that we'll hold questions | |
| 24 | until all three presentations? | |
| 25 | THE CHAIRMAN: Yes. | |
| | | |

November 13, 2012

| | | Page 4350 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | MR. MADDEN: Ms. Larcombe, can you | |
| 2 | you mentioned this, can you explain the difference | |
| 3 | between what was done in the TLUKS in relation | |
| 4 | that would inform routing versus what would be | |
| 5 | done in an impact assessment on traditional use, | |
| 6 | or is there a difference? | |
| 7 | MS. LARCOMBE: Can you repeat that, | |
| 8 | please? | |
| 9 | MR. MADDEN: Is there a difference | |
| 10 | between the study that you undertook to assist in | |
| 11 | routing, or to assist in where you would put | |
| 12 | routing, versus an impact assessment on, once you | |
| 13 | know what the project is, what effects it's going | |
| 14 | to have on resource use? | |
| 15 | MS. LARCOMBE: Yes, there is a | |
| 16 | difference. The MMF's TLUKS system is not an | |
| 17 | impact assessment tool, it is a tool to establish | |
| 18 | baseline information that can then inform impact | |
| 19 | assessment. | |
| 20 | MR. MADDEN: And you mentioned your | |
| 21 | concerns about having clarity about who mitigation | |
| 22 | is with. Can you elaborate on that, or explain | |
| 23 | that, why is it important to have clarity about | |
| 24 | who is being engaged? | |
| 25 | MS. LARCOMBE: Well, clearly you want | |
| | | |

| _ | | Page 4351 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | to make sure that you're engaging the people who | |
| 2 | have the rights and the people who are having, who | |
| 3 | have traditional use. A large portion of the | |
| 4 | Manitoba Metis population that's engaged in | |
| 5 | traditional use don't live in the local | |
| 6 | communities that the EIS identifies as being the | |
| 7 | places they are going to go to communicate about | |
| 8 | access plans and so on and so forth. So I don't | |
| 9 | see where that segment of the Manitoba Metis gets | |
| 10 | plugged into the equation, based on what's written | |
| 11 | so far. | |
| 12 | MR. MADDEN: And lastly, in your | |
| 13 | professional opinion, based on what's in the EIS, | |
| 14 | do you believe that the requirements of the | |
| 15 | scoping document in relation to Aboriginal | |
| 16 | traditional knowledge and Aboriginal traditional | |
| 17 | use have been met? | |
| 18 | MS. LARCOMBE: In the case of | |
| 19 | traditional use, I don't believe so. I know that, | |
| 20 | notwithstanding that Manitoba Hydro had an interim | |
| 21 | report from the MMF, I think it was in June of | |
| 22 | 2011, they didn't have the full information until | |
| 23 | August, or a couple of months before the EIS was | |
| 24 | filed. So I know that Manitoba Metis traditional | |
| 25 | use information didn't inform the route selection, | |

Page 4352

| 1 | maybe in a generic way it did for effects |
|----|--|
| 2 | assessment. |
| 3 | And with respect to Aboriginal |
| 4 | traditional knowledge, the MMF TLUKS system |
| 5 | presents the opportunity to collect traditional |
| 6 | knowledge, or ecological knowledge, but we focus |
| 7 | more so on traditional use of lands, largely |
| 8 | because that's a long I'm not going to get |
| 9 | into that. We focused the data collection on the |
| 10 | scoping guideline that said, you will describe the |
| 11 | use of lands and resources for traditional |
| 12 | purposes, and the EIS will determine impacts on |
| 13 | that traditional resource use. That was where our |
| 14 | focus was. That was the baseline information that |
| 15 | we provided. Do I think it was adequately |
| 16 | addressed? No. |
| 17 | MR. MADDEN: Thank you, Ms. Larcombe. |
| 18 | I think we'll move onto our next presenter, |
| 19 | Ms. Stewart. |
| 20 | MS. STEWART: Good morning everyone, |
| 21 | my name is Abbie Stewart. I'm a wildlife |
| 22 | ecologist with MSCS, which is based in Calgary, |
| 23 | Alberta. My expertise relevant to these |
| 24 | proceedings is moose ecology. Specifically, my |
| 25 | graduate research was on moose responses to |
| | |

| | | Page 4353 |
|----|--|------------|
| 1 | changes in habitat and fragmentation of their | l ugo loco |
| 2 | habitat in a landscape with human disturbance. | |
| 3 | My work has been published in peer | |
| 4 | reviewed journals and conference proceedings. | |
| 5 | I have been involved in the production | |
| 6 | of impact assessments in Alberta and the Northwest | |
| 7 | Territories, including all stages from baseline | |
| 8 | data collection, to data analysis, model | |
| 9 | development, impact predictions, and the | |
| 10 | development of mitigation measures. A couple of | |
| 11 | examples are impact assessment in Northeastern | |
| 12 | Alberta, where I was involved from start to | |
| 13 | finish. So that included everything from being | |
| 14 | down in the field collecting wildlife data, | |
| 15 | analyzing those data, producing models, | |
| 16 | determining zones of influence, and producing | |
| 17 | impact predictions and the mitigation measures as | |
| 18 | well. | |
| 19 | Another one I was involved in was the | |
| 20 | Mackenzie gas project. And there again I was | |
| 21 | involved in baseline data collection, data | |
| 22 | analyses, and model development for wildlife | |
| 23 | species. | |
| 24 | I have also reviewed documents and | |
| 25 | made recommendations to boards with respect to | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4354 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | follow-up programs. And I am currently working | |
| 2 | with a review board in an advisory role up in the | |
| 3 | Northwest Territories. An example of one project | |
| 4 | I was involved in as a reviewer was Telson | |
| 5 | hydroelectric project in the Northwest | |
| 6 | Territories, and there I reviewed wildlife | |
| 7 | baseline information and made recommendations, or | |
| 8 | highlighted gaps essentially for the board where | |
| 9 | the baseline data could be improved. | |
| 10 | I work with respect to follow-up | |
| 11 | programs. I reviewed the wildlife affects | |
| 12 | monitoring program that came out of the diamond | |
| 13 | mine, and the review was for the EMAB, the | |
| 14 | environmental monitoring advisory board. And | |
| 15 | there I was reviewing wildlife data analyses and, | |
| 16 | again, making recommendations based on how well | |
| 17 | the data answered the objectives and the | |
| 18 | predictions that were outlined by the monitoring | |
| 19 | plan. | |
| 20 | I am currently working with the | |
| 21 | Environmental Impact Review board out of Inuvik, | |
| 22 | and that's still ongoing. But I've been involved | |
| 23 | in reviewing the documents relevant to wildlife | |
| 24 | and providing, translating that information for | |
| 25 | the board for their understanding, and | |
| | | |

| | Page 4355 |
|----|--|
| 1 | highlighting gaps and making recommendations where |
| 2 | required. |
| 3 | Today I am here on behalf of the |
| 4 | MR. MADDEN: Can I just ask one |
| 5 | question? Do I understand correctly that you have |
| б | worked for Aboriginal communities, review panels, |
| 7 | as well as proponents? |
| 8 | MS. STEWART: Yes. And on that note, |
| 9 | I have also been involved in third party reviews |
| 10 | on behalf of First Nations in Alberta. So I have |
| 11 | reviewed the wildlife components of other impact |
| 12 | assessments, mostly in Northeastern Alberta. |
| 13 | And today I'm here on behalf of the |
| 14 | Metis, and I have reviewed and assessed the |
| 15 | analyses and the EIS provided by Manitoba Hydro |
| 16 | for the Bipole III project with respect to moose |
| 17 | here. And I am presenting the remaining gaps with |
| 18 | respect to moose today, after a single round of |
| 19 | IRs. |
| 20 | So just an overview of some of the |
| 21 | topics I will be going over today. I realize my |
| 22 | submission was a bit long, so I'll try to |
| 23 | summarize it into some key messages. |
| 24 | Initially, I'll focus my presentation |
| 25 | on the findings I had with respect to the |
| | |

| | | Page 4356 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | sufficiency of baseline data. And I'll be | U |
| 2 | focusing my attention in the central portion of | |
| 3 | the study area, I believe it's referred to, so | |
| 4 | that's largely south of The Pas. | |
| 5 | I will present my own quick analysis | |
| б | of moose data that was provided to me in the | |
| 7 | spring by Manitoba Conservation. And again, it's | |
| 8 | really with a focus in that area of Metis concern, | |
| 9 | and I'll show a figure here in a moment. | |
| 10 | I'll also talk about some of the | |
| 11 | definitions used by Manitoba Hydro to determine | |
| 12 | impact significance, and the data needed to | |
| 13 | satisfy that definition and use it to make a | |
| 14 | determination of impact significance. | |
| 15 | And I'll be talking about the | |
| 16 | information that we currently have available to us | |
| 17 | to understand the effectiveness of mitigation, and | |
| 18 | what we have available to us to make a decision, | |
| 19 | as it stands right now, about project impacts. | |
| 20 | And finally, I'll be talking a little | |
| 21 | bit about moose response to management, how we | |
| 22 | understand it right now, and the alternative | |
| 23 | routes which have been a hot topic, I understand. | |
| 24 | So this is a focal area, the red | |
| 25 | shaded area here is recognizing Metis harvesting | |
| | | |

| | Page 4357 |
|----|--|
| 1 | area. And then the large fuzzy red rectangle that |
| 2 | you see up there is really where I focused my |
| 3 | attention, although I did look at information for |
| 4 | the whole project study area, but my focus is this |
| 5 | red rectangle today. And that's based on Patt's |
| б | traditional land use and knowledge study. And |
| 7 | this particular rectangle really outlines where |
| 8 | large mammal harvesting has taken place |
| 9 | historically from, I believe 1941 was the earliest |
| 10 | piece of information. |
| 11 | So my first topic is baseline data. |
| 12 | And I found that the baseline data as presented in |
| 13 | the EIS is not suitable for use in follow-up and |
| 14 | monitoring programs right now. It would be |
| 15 | difficult to use these data to verify impact |
| 16 | predictions, and difficult to use these data to |
| 17 | verify mitigation success. And we obviously can't |
| 18 | identify or verify mitigation success right now |
| 19 | for those mitigation measures that are currently |
| 20 | unknown to us. |
| 21 | So the area specifically in that red |
| 22 | rectangle that I showed you are not adequate. The |
| 23 | aerial surveys flown along the entire length of |
| 24 | the final preferred route, which I believe we will |
| 25 | refer to as the mammalian aerial surveys, were |
| | |

| | | Page 4358 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | qualitative, and that is the words of Manitoba | |
| 2 | Hydro in response to my IRs. It provided | |
| 3 | information in terms of relative track density, so | |
| 4 | high, medium or low. That type of information | |
| 5 | can't be used in a monitoring program because it | |
| 6 | can't be used as a basis for comparison. | |
| 7 | The quantitative aerial surveys that | |
| 8 | were flown weren't in the area of concern for the | |
| 9 | Metis, or what I refer to the area of concern, | |
| 10 | which is the area of Metis large mammal | |
| 11 | harvesting. | |
| 12 | The high quality moose habitat aerial | |
| 13 | surveys and the multi species aerial surveys don't | |
| 14 | fall within the Metis area of concern, with the | |
| 15 | exception of one survey that did fall north of Red | |
| 16 | Deer Lake, south of The Pas. | |
| 17 | I'll just note that that area was a | |
| 18 | lower spatial extent of use by Metis. So it | |
| 19 | appeared to follow quite a linear pattern of Metis | |
| 20 | use. But I did include it in my focal area | |
| 21 | because there was Metis use in that area for large | |
| 22 | mammal harvesting. | |
| 23 | There were ground data collected by | |
| 24 | Manitoba Hydro for mammals. There were summer and | |
| 25 | winter mammal tracking surveys. But these data | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4359 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | sets have quite a low sample size, and the ability | raye 4009 |
| 2 | to really make any meaningful conclusions from | |
| 3 | that type of data is compromised with such a small | |
| 4 | sample size. We are simply looking at trends in | |
| 5 | that case. And we can't conduct any detailed | |
| б | analyses with this information. And again, that | |
| 7 | sort of a data set is really it can't be used | |
| 8 | in the follow-up and monitoring because you can't | |
| 9 | really use it as a comparison if it's not strong | |
| 10 | enough, if the data set isn't large enough to | |
| 11 | really detect that change post project. | |
| 12 | And I will show you some pictures here | |
| 13 | in a moment about just to help visualize these | |
| 14 | data gaps. And because of the limited survey | |
| 15 | coverage we have for moose, we don't have a | |
| 16 | baseline data set with which to compare | |
| 17 | alternative route options. We can't do a | |
| 18 | quantitative comparison alternative route option | |
| 19 | with respect to moose. And therefore, when we're | |
| 20 | faced with these new alternatives, we don't have | |
| 21 | the information in front of us to really come to | |
| 22 | any conclusions. | |
| 23 | And I understand from this morning | |
| 24 | that there will be some information forthcoming. | |
| 25 | And hopefully, it will be of a nature that we can | |
| | | |

| | Page 4360 |
|----|--|
| 1 | actually come to some conclusions on our own about |
| 2 | what this alternative route means, particularly |
| 3 | for the Metis. |
| 4 | So this is a figure I pulled from the |
| 5 | mammals technical report, part of the EIS. This |
| 6 | is map two, and it's showing high quality moose |
| 7 | surveys. Now, there's a lot of information on |
| 8 | this map. Really what I want you to look at is |
| 9 | that there are four green polygons at the north |
| 10 | end, and those are the high quality habitat moose |
| 11 | surveys. |
| 12 | MR. MADDEN: Can you maybe use the |
| 13 | pointer? |
| 14 | MS. STEWART: So here's the |
| 15 | northernmost one, here and here. And here The |
| 16 | Pas, so we see nothing south of The Pas. And as |
| 17 | you'll recall, this area here is where the TLUKS |
| 18 | really highlighted the concentration of large |
| 19 | mammal harvesting by Metis. |
| 20 | Here is a second figure, and this is |
| 21 | showing a multi species aerial surveys that were |
| 22 | completed by Manitoba Hydro. And again, looking |
| 23 | at the north end, we see quite a concentration of |
| 24 | overlapping polygons here. And a single polygon |
| 25 | falling further south, south of The Pas. And this |
| | |

| | | Page 4361 |
|---------|--|------------|
| 1 | one is falling north of Red Deer Lake. And this | r age 4001 |
| 2 | is where there is Metis use, so the spatial extent | |
| 3 | is much reduced compared to south of Red Deer | |
| 4 | Lake. But, again, we have this area where we | |
| 5 | don't have any quantitative aerial survey data or | |
| 6 | it wasn't covered. | |
| 7 | This is a third figure, again from the | |
| 8 | mammals technical report. And this is showing | |
| 9 | data provided by Manitoba Conservation. This is | |
| 10 | moose aerial surveys that were completed from 1967 | |
| 11 | to 2010 by Manitoba Conservation. And the pink | |
| 12 | highlights here are those where data were | |
| 13 | presented, so moose population estimates for those | |
| 14 | areas. Again, there is no aerial survey data | |
| 15 | presented for south of Red Deer Lake, so we have | |
| 16 | this area where we're not seeing any information | |
| 17 | once again. | |
| 18 | In response to one of my IRs where I | |
| 19 | was asking about the sufficiency of the data | |
| 20 | collected south of Red Deer Lake, in this area | |
| 21 | where Metis are harvesting large mammals, Manitoba | |
| 22 | Hydro responded that historical moose survey data | |
| <u></u> | from Manitaba Congernation wand for and | |

from Manitoba Conservation were used for areas south of Red Deer Lake. They quote a moose density for GHA 12, which is here, and the data

| | | Page 4362 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | was from between 1991 and 2000. I didn't see any | raye 4302 |
| 2 | other Manitoba Conservation data presented for | |
| 3 | GHA, south of GHA 12. So I can't be sure which | |
| 4 | historical moose survey data they are referring to | |
| 5 | in their EIS. | |
| 6 | So, really, what we have here is | |
| 7 | really limited up-to-date data for moose south of | |
| 8 | Red Deer Lake. Without that solid foundation of | |
| 9 | data I mean, the data is the foundation for the | |
| 10 | impact assessment, so we need to understand how | |
| 11 | they came to the conclusions they did with such a | |
| 12 | lack of data, some quantitative large sample sizes | |
| 13 | for moose south of Red Deer Lake. | |
| 14 | Now, I know this came up for | |
| 15 | discussion already in the transcripts that the | |
| 16 | moose habitat model wasn't validated, and I would | |
| 17 | like to bring it up here again today, because | |
| 18 | model validation is possibly one of the most | |
| 19 | important steps in the model building process. | |
| 20 | Without validation, we don't know that the model | |
| 21 | is reliable or works as it's intended. This can | |
| 22 | obviously have consequences for the impact | |
| 23 | assessment if we're working with a model that | |
| 24 | isn't as accurate as one expects it to be. And an | |
| 25 | example of this that was already discussed is | |
| | | |

Page 4363 Moose Meadows. 1 2 Now, what I have up here are clips 3 from a couple of maps from the mammals technical 4 report. Once again, on the left is map 22, and this is relative moose density and distribution in 5 relation to the final preferred route. And the 6 red circles on this map are showing moose track 7 density. So the larger the red circles, the 8 higher the track density. The smaller the 9 circles, the smaller the track density. 10 And on the right, I have map 22 from 11 12 the mammals technical report once again. And this shows the distribution of model moose habitat 13 within the project study area. So the orange on 14 that figure is moose habitat. 15 Now, if we look just northwest of Swan 16 Lake, so in this area here, we see quite a large 17 red circle here indicating a higher track density 18 19 for moose. If we look over here on the moose 20 habitat map, we don't see much corresponding moose 21 habitat. 22 Now, I understand that Manitoba Hydro identified this as potentially a unique area and 23 24 looked into reasons why it wasn't picked up in the moose habitat model. Their reasons may be 25

| | | Page 4364 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | accurate, though, I can't actually assess them | |
| 2 | myself with the information I have at my | |
| 3 | fingertips. So it may be the case here. But I | |
| 4 | will point to you up further north along this | |
| 5 | route, and if you look on the left-hand map, we | |
| 6 | see some high moose track densities once again. | |
| 7 | And if we look over on to the right-hand map, we | |
| 8 | don't see any corresponding moose habitat. | |
| 9 | Now, I highlight these discrepancies | |
| 10 | because this is the type of information I have in | |
| 11 | front of me to try and understand what's | |
| 12 | happening, what's the current status of moose in | |
| 13 | this region. And now I am I have the question | |
| 14 | of which one is accurate? Do I rely on a | |
| 15 | qualitative aerial survey here on the left, or do | |
| 16 | I rely on an unvalidated moose habitat model on | |
| 17 | the right? And they appear to provide some | |
| 18 | contradictory information, at least within this | |
| 19 | area. And I haven't analyzed them or looked at | |
| 20 | them closely for the rest of the area. | |
| 21 | Once again, these data are the | |
| 22 | foundation for the impact assessment that we have | |
| 23 | in front of us, and the data just aren't there. | |
| 24 | Manitoba Hydro hasn't demonstrated the suitability | |
| 25 | of their baseline data for use for the prediction | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4365 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | of impacts, or for use in follow-up and monitoring | - |
| 2 | programs. Really, more data are needed if | |
| 3 | monitoring programs for moose are going to be | |
| 4 | implemented if the project is approved. And I'm | |
| 5 | of the opinion that there really should be some | |
| 6 | monitoring for moose populations, and project | |
| 7 | effects on moose as well. | |
| 8 | So this is where I wanted to get an | |
| 9 | understanding for myself, being from Alberta and | |
| 10 | coming to Manitoba, to understand what's happening | |
| 11 | with these moose populations. I heard a lot about | |
| 12 | closures and declining moose populations, but | |
| 13 | didn't really have a good picture of what was | |
| 14 | happening, or how they have changed in Western | |
| 15 | Manitoba. | |
| 16 | So based on the traditional land use | |
| 17 | and knowledge study produced by Ms. Larcombe, I | |
| 18 | narrowed down my focus to that area where there | |
| 19 | was that higher intensity of large mammal | |
| 20 | harvesting. I looked in that red rectangular area | |
| 21 | and I picked all of those GHA's that fell within | |
| 22 | the Bipole III study area and fell within the | |
| 23 | Metis moose harvesting area. And I'm not sure if | |
| 24 | you want me to list them all off, but you can see | |
| 25 | them on the figure there. And I can provide that | |

Page 4366 information later if people want the specifics. 1 So the data were provided to me by 2 3 Manitoba Conservation this spring, and it was 4 provided to me in roughly this format of moose population estimates in the 1990s, and moose 5 population estimates current. So for simplicity б sake, I have 1990 on the bottom axis here, the X 7 axis, and 2012, although it might be 2011, it's 8 just for simplicity sake here. And on the Y axis 9 10 I have moose density, which is the number of moose per kilometre squared. 11 12 What I found was the sample size here 13 was big enough to actually do a statistical test, and there is a significant decrease in moose 14 population over the last 20 years. So the 15 probability -- what that means is that the 16 probability is small that this relationship 17 happened by chance. So those two means that we 18 19 see there are significantly different. 20 I know we've heard this message a lot, 21 but I just wanted to reiterate it here that the moose population in the area where the Metis have 22 23 historically harvested moose are in decline, and this really focuses on an area of concern, this 24 analysis is in an area of concern for the Metis. 25

| | Page 4367 |
|----|--|
| 1 | And this includes both open and closed GHA's here, |
| 2 | so it is that whole area. |
| 3 | Now, while the ultimate cause of this |
| 4 | decline is unclear, I couldn't say one way or |
| 5 | another why we're seeing the decline that we are, |
| 6 | what we have here is the moose populations are on |
| 7 | a downward trend, and they are less likely to |
| 8 | increase and recover with additional environmental |
| 9 | stressors. And Manitoba Hydro is proposing one |
| 10 | more linear disturbance in this area. And in this |
| 11 | particular area, they are not following the |
| 12 | existing linear access routes. |
| 13 | I haven't seen evidence yet of a |
| 14 | reverse of this declining trend in western |
| 15 | Manitoba, and that remains to be seen. |
| 16 | So Manitoba Conservation has cancelled |
| 17 | licensed moose hunting in those hatched GHA's, the |
| 18 | hatch marking up there on the figure. GHA 12 is |
| 19 | shaded here because it's apparently being |
| 20 | considered for closure, although this isn't |
| 21 | official yet. And I understand the Metis are |
| 22 | voluntarily refraining from hunting in these areas |
| 23 | as well. |
| 24 | Moose populations are significantly |
| 25 | declining in the GHA's that fall with the Bipole |

| | | Page 4368 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | III project study area and within the Metis area | |
| 2 | of concern. It's possible that an additional | |
| 3 | effect could be significant. I would like more | |
| 4 | data available to me to make a conclusion like | |
| 5 | that, but I've kept this information, at least | |
| 6 | here this is the information I have available to | |
| 7 | me that I can work with. And I have used it | |
| 8 | basically to help me focus my review of the EIS. | |
| 9 | Which brings me to my next topic, | |
| 10 | which was the magnitude of an impact. And this | |
| 11 | was one of the criteria that Manitoba Hydro uses | |
| 12 | to determine significance. The significance of | |
| 13 | the project impact on moose is underestimated in | |
| 14 | at least this central portion of the project study | |
| 15 | area. | |
| 16 | Manitoba Hydro's definition of large | |
| 17 | magnitude is up on the screen here, and this is | |
| 18 | from chapter 4 of the EIS. It says that: | |
| 19 | "Large magnitude are those effects | |
| 20 | that are outside the normal range of | |
| 21 | variation or exceed established | |
| 22 | thresholds of acceptable change." | |
| 23 | The definition refers to a normal range of | |
| 24 | variation. But when I asked Manitoba Hydro for | |
| 25 | this information, in response to one of my IRs | |

| 1 | Page 4369 |
|----|--|
| 1 | they stated that they don't have sufficient data. |
| 2 | Now, this isn't surprising. There aren't many |
| 3 | data sets that would really allow you to outline |
| 4 | the normal range of variation, which is why I was |
| 5 | surprised to see it in the definition for large |
| 6 | magnitude. |
| 7 | The definition also refers to |
| 8 | thresholds of acceptable change, but thresholds |
| 9 | weren't identified in the EIS that I could find. |
| 10 | Manitoba Hydro hasn't provided |
| 11 | information that, according to their definitions, |
| 12 | would be used to determine significance of |
| 13 | residual effects for the project case or the |
| 14 | cumulative effects case. Manitoba Hydro has |
| 15 | concluded that effects are within what they |
| 16 | perceive as acceptable, but I would ask, what |
| 17 | about other parties? |
| 18 | And the CAC outlined other issues that |
| 19 | they had with the criteria used by Manitoba Hydro, |
| 20 | and in particular the reversibility concern that |
| 21 | they outline. We're in agreement with them that |
| 22 | there are issues with using that to determine |
| 23 | significance. |
| 24 | So is this acceptable to the Metis? |
| 25 | Is it an acceptable amount of change? Is it an |

| | | Page 4370 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | acceptable amount of change to Manitoba | |
| 2 | Conservation? It doesn't appear that Manitoba | |
| 3 | Hydro worked collaboratively on an approach to | |
| 4 | significance determination with other parties or | |
| 5 | stakeholders or groups that might be affected by | |
| 6 | the project. And this would just be general good | |
| 7 | practice. Manitoba Hydro hasn't considered what | |
| 8 | the Metis might consider an acceptable level of | |
| 9 | change that I can see. | |
| 10 | So moose populations are already under | |
| 11 | stress in this central region. Management action | |
| 12 | has been implemented in the form of closures. So | |
| 13 | Manitoba Conservation has determined that a | |
| 14 | threshold of sorts has been reached such that they | |
| 15 | actually responded with management action in the | |
| 16 | form of closures. | |
| 17 | The project and cumulative effects | |
| 18 | assessments aren't informed by quantitative data. | |
| 19 | I outlined some of those deficiencies in baseline | |
| 20 | data, and they don't have the evidence to support | |
| 21 | their conclusions and their definitions. Their | |
| 22 | criteria are difficult to it's difficult for | |
| 23 | find supporting data really to satisfy that | |
| 24 | definition of criteria for magnitude. | |
| 25 | We really need more information. We | |
| | | |

| - | | Page 4371 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | need more detailed baseline data for the central | |
| 2 | region. We need to know trends, thresholds, is | |
| 3 | any change acceptable? There's multiple factors | |
| 4 | that are contributing to the current state of | |
| 5 | moose populations. We don't have that | |
| 6 | information. For example, what are the changes in | |
| 7 | patch sizes, changes in linear densities that have | |
| 8 | occurred up to now? Are there any changes in | |
| 9 | predator density that have occurred up to now? | |
| 10 | Again, we are in agreement with the | |
| 11 | CAC evaluation of the cumulative effects | |
| 12 | assessment with respect to the sufficiency of the | |
| 13 | baseline data. I just don't see that it's there. | |
| 14 | If Manitoba Hydro were to collect some | |
| 15 | detailed data for this central region of the | |
| 16 | project study area, they would need to incorporate | |
| 17 | that data into an impact assessment and really | |
| 18 | reassess, at least with respect to moose. | |
| 19 | A quantitative cumulative effects | |
| 20 | assessment, I think, would be extremely useful in | |
| 21 | this case. The qualitative CEA is just | |
| 22 | uninformative. Coming in as an outsider from | |
| 23 | Alberta, I found reading the Cumulative Effects | |
| 24 | Assessment, I was really no wiser after as to what | |
| 25 | the future projects might be in the project study | |

| | | Page 4372 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | area. I was provided some maps showing the | |
| 2 | location of some of these disturbances after I | |
| 3 | asked for it, however, the maps didn't show | |
| 4 | project footprints. We still don't have access | |
| 5 | routes for the project. It doesn't look like | |
| 6 | seismic lines were included in those maps. So | |
| 7 | there are still some questions here. | |
| 8 | I think Manitoba Hydro needs to use an | |
| 9 | alternative definition of magnitude, one which | |
| 10 | could be supported with data. And I think they | |
| 11 | should collaborate with other groups on | |
| 12 | determining significance and really come up with a | |
| 13 | relevant magnitude criteria with respect to moose, | |
| 14 | and probably with respect to the other VECs as | |
| 15 | well. | |
| 16 | So I'm going to talk about follow-up | |
| 17 | and monitoring now. And currently there's not | |
| 18 | enough information to really understand the | |
| 19 | effectiveness of mitigation prior to making a | |
| 20 | decision about the project's impacts. Mitigation | |
| 21 | and monitoring strategies are still undetermined. | |
| 22 | Manitoba Hydro is still in discussion with | |
| 23 | agencies such as Manitoba Conservation regarding | |
| 24 | mitigation. Metis and other parties need to know | |
| 25 | the outcome of these discussions. I think | |

| | | Page 4373 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | certainly the panel needs to know the outcome of | |
| 2 | these discussions. | |
| 3 | The final Environmental Protection | |
| 4 | Plan won't be available until a licence is | |
| 5 | granted. So we won't know the details until this | |
| 6 | has finalized and within that Environmental | |
| 7 | Protection Plan will be some mitigation measures. | |
| 8 | My understanding is the Environmental Protection | |
| 9 | Plan also includes plans such as the access | |
| 10 | management plan and the vegetation management | |
| 11 | plan, which will outline specific mitigation | |
| 12 | measures. We're in a situation where we don't | |
| 13 | know what the final mitigation measures will be | |
| 14 | for moose, or if they will be successful. | |
| 15 | The point of an impact assessment is | |
| 16 | to predict residual project impacts and residual | |
| 17 | project impacts are those remaining after | |
| 18 | mitigation has been implemented and is successful. | |
| 19 | It's difficult to understand how we | |
| 20 | have some residual project impacts, yet we don't | |
| 21 | know what some of the final mitigation will be, | |
| 22 | nor do we have evidence that for those mitigations | |
| 23 | that we are aware of, that they will be | |
| 24 | successful. And I haven't seen any detailed or | |
| 25 | any details with respect to monitoring to | |

| - | | Page 4374 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | understand if they are going to be monitoring the | |
| 2 | success of those mitigation measures. | |
| 3 | I know targets for definitions of | |
| 4 | mitigation success were provided. Targets could | |
| 5 | be developed independently or using the baseline | |
| 6 | data, and those targets would be used to trigger | |
| 7 | adaptive management. However, I have demonstrated | |
| 8 | the baseline data for that central portion of the | |
| 9 | study area for moose are insufficient. We don't | |
| 10 | have the data necessary to detect significant | |
| 11 | changes post project. | |
| 12 | There is no evidence that proposed | |
| 13 | mitigation will be successful. So the | |
| 14 | effectiveness of the measures on reducing impacts | |
| 15 | on moose are currently unknown. Manitoba Hydro | |
| 16 | has responded to an IR, that they have not had to | |
| 17 | mitigate specifically for moose before, which begs | |
| 18 | the question whether the mitigation measures that | |
| 19 | they are now proposing will be effective. If they | |
| 20 | don't have experience there, I'm not sure that | |
| 21 | they have that information. | |
| 22 | The detailed follow-up program | |
| 23 | information should be available prior to project | |
| 24 | construction, and that's according to CEA | |
| 25 | operational policy on follow-up. | |
| | | |

| - | | Page 4375 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | Manitoba Hydro hasn't provided clear | |
| 2 | and detailed information on how mitigation success | |
| 3 | will be determined. I don't have a clear | |
| 4 | understanding of what will be monitored should the | |
| 5 | project be approved. I need to understand what | |
| 6 | Manitoba Hydro is considering in a monitoring | |
| 7 | program with respect to moose. I will say that | |
| 8 | moose wasn't included in the monitoring plans in | |
| 9 | the original EIS, though, since then in a meeting | |
| 10 | with Manitoba Hydro, it appears as though moose | |
| 11 | now are being considered in monitoring. So that | |
| 12 | is a step forward. I think we need to understand | |
| 13 | what aspects they are going to be monitoring with | |
| 14 | respect to moose. | |
| 15 | And Ms. Larcombe identified some | |
| 16 | timing issues with respect to identifying | |
| 17 | environmentally sensitive sites that are Metis | |
| 18 | specific. So I understand monitoring will include | |
| 19 | environmentally sensitive sites. So as long as | |
| 20 | those sites are complete and include Metis | |
| 21 | information, I think we're moving in the right | |
| 22 | direction. | |
| 23 | Now, this is a figure taken from | |
| 24 | Manitoba Hydro's presentation on October 31st, | |
| 25 | where they were talking about moose responses to | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4376 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | management. This is a moose population history | - |
| 2 | from GHA 8. We have moose population on the Y | |
| 3 | axis, and we have year along the X axis here. And | |
| 4 | I understood the point of this figure was to | |
| 5 | demonstrate that moose populations are resilient. | |
| 6 | Now, what we see is that moose | |
| 7 | populations here are declining until about 1986, | |
| 8 | where a full closure was implemented and we saw | |
| 9 | moose population increase. Once it was open | |
| 10 | again, we saw a rapid decline. It continued to | |
| 11 | decline through a partial closure. And with the | |
| 12 | full closure, the moose population increased once | |
| 13 | again. | |
| 14 | So the expectation is that moose | |
| 15 | populations will respond positively to decreases | |
| 16 | in hunting pressure. I think this is good | |
| 17 | information. Well, I think it's useful to see | |
| 18 | this. I think at least it gives us some room for | |
| 19 | optimism. However, I do have some concerns with | |
| 20 | this information, which is that Manitoba Hydro has | |
| 21 | presented one factor that could be affecting moose | |
| 22 | populations. They have looked at a closure. | |
| 23 | There are multiple factors that could be | |
| 24 | influencing moose which we don't see on this | |
| 25 | figure here. We don't have information on, for | |
| | | |

November 13, 2012

| | | Page 4377 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | instance, predator density or fire history or | |
| 2 | additional disturbances on the landscape. So | |
| 3 | we're really just seeing one snapshot with one | |
| 4 | factor. | |
| 5 | This is a sample size of one, which | |
| 6 | isn't a very large sample size. We need more data | |
| 7 | to really make an informed interpretation of this. | |
| 8 | Here we have a trend, it's a positive trend, but I | |
| 9 | think we need to really replace beliefs with | |
| 10 | knowledge. We need to monitor whether these | |
| 11 | closures are successful. | |
| 12 | I would also like to note this | |
| 13 | scenario is equivalent to other GHA's with the | |
| 14 | same ecological processes operating here that are | |
| 15 | now at play in other closed GHA's. We have | |
| 16 | multiple bordering GHA's that are closed that have | |
| 17 | reduced moose populations. Will we see the same | |
| 18 | response from all of those GHA's? | |
| 19 | Now, I'm not saying that we won't. I | |
| 20 | am just saying that we can't assume that the | |
| 21 | closures will be effective. We need to see that | |
| 22 | they will be effective, so we need to measure the | |
| 23 | success of that particular piece of mitigation. | |
| 24 | If it is not successful, we need to implement | |
| 25 | adaptive management. | |
| | | |

| 1 | | Page 4378 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | And for adaptive management to be | |
| 2 | implemented, we need a trigger. So we need a | |
| 3 | target. Is the current population of moose the | |
| 4 | target, the baseline? That probably won't be | |
| 5 | satisfactory to a number of parties, so presumably | |
| 6 | that target is much higher, but we don't know what | |
| 7 | their target is. | |
| 8 | With respect to Happy Lake, which was | |
| 9 | another example that Manitoba Hydro brought up, | |
| 10 | access management was implemented. And I don't | |
| 11 | know if the same access management plans are going | |
| 12 | to be implemented in the Bipole III project study | |
| 13 | area, simply because we don't have a final access | |
| 14 | management plan, we don't have those details. So | |
| 15 | we don't know the mitigation and we don't have | |
| 16 | that information to make a decision right now. So | |
| 17 | we certainly need to have a better understanding | |
| 18 | of the mitigation and whether it will be | |
| 19 | successful in this particular scenario. | |
| 20 | Multiple factors are at play here: | |
| 21 | Hunting control, so in the form of Manitoba | |
| 22 | Conservation closures to moose hunting; predator | |
| 23 | control in the form of increased bag limits for | |
| 24 | wolves; it could be fires on the landscape, | |
| 25 | vegetation is always changing; and additional | |
| | | |

| 1 | linear disturbance. |
|----|---|
| 2 | Manitoba Hydro is talking about |
| 3 | changes to a few of these factors at least. We |
| 4 | need to know the outcome and measure the outcome |
| 5 | of changing these factors. |
| 6 | To detect change, we need a baseline |
| 7 | against which we can measure. And as I have |
| 8 | already highlighted, the baseline is lacking for |
| 9 | moose in the central region. We need to |
| 10 | demonstrate that management will be successful. |
| 11 | So those closures that access management, we need |
| 12 | to understand the specifics of those mitigation |
| 13 | measures. And we can't plan monitoring if we |
| 14 | don't know what the mitigation is. So we can't |
| 15 | plan on how to measure the mitigation success |
| 16 | right now. |
| 17 | So, in addition to those factors that |
| 18 | I have mentioned and those are just a drop in |
| 19 | the hat, there could be multiple other factors, |
| 20 | there are other factors at play for moose, |
| 21 | disease, there could be many more. But in |
| 22 | addition to those, we have some evidence about |
| 23 | moose's negative response to change at the |
| 24 | landscape scale. |
| 25 | This is map six from the mammals |

Page 4379

| | Page 4380 |
|----|--|
| 1 | technical report and this is showing moose density |
| 2 | relative to access density along the final |
| 3 | preferred route. |
| 4 | On the left-hand image, these are the |
| 5 | red circles again showing moose track density, |
| 6 | high to low, and the purple lines are showing |
| 7 | access density. So the narrower the lines, the |
| 8 | lower the access density. The wider the lines, |
| 9 | the higher the access density. And essentially, |
| 10 | as Manitoba Hydro stated that map six illustrates |
| 11 | the relationship of reduced moose densities with |
| 12 | increased levels of fragmentation. So Manitoba |
| 13 | Hydro has highlighted that moose respond |
| 14 | negatively to fragmentation. |
| 15 | This is a theoretical figure from my |
| 16 | own research. We have animal density increasing |
| 17 | in suitable habitat on the Y axis, and the percent |
| 18 | of suitable habitat from zero to 100 percent on |
| 19 | the X axis. |
| 20 | The expectation is that animals |
| 21 | respond, or moose respond to habitat amount. So |
| 22 | the more habitat there is, the more moose there |
| 23 | are; the less habitat, the less moose, and that |
| 24 | moose would simply decrease proportionately with |
| 25 | habitat loss. There's this horizontal line that |

23

Page 4381 extends all the way across the figure until you 1 have no habitat, and then moose population is 2 3 decreased. 4 That's the expectation, but what I found actually happens through my research was 5 that moose populations are relatively constant to 6 a point of habitat loss, and we started to see a 7 much more habitat loss of moose in suitable 8 habitat. So the density was decreasing. And this 9 indicated that there are factors at play, other 10 than habitat loss alone, and fragmentation is 11 12 influencing moose. So we are having an increase in number of patches, an increase in distance 13 between patches, there is extra costs for moose to 14 actually move between those patches of habitat. 15 And the concern is that the project will 16 contribute to habitat loss and fragmentation of 17 moose habitat in areas where populations are 18 19 already low. 20 I have some other research that shows 21 that moose abundance decreases in habitat adjacent to non habitat such as grassland. So disturbance 22

24 Manitoba Hydro responded to one of my IRs that the 25 Bipole III right-of-way is not expected to have an

can change habitat effectiveness for moose. But

| | | Page 4382 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | effect on habitat utilization on or near the | |
| 2 | right-of-way. That's a difference of opinion, but | |
| 3 | they need to demonstrate this. And that would be | |
| 4 | done with follow-up monitoring, verifying impact | |
| 5 | predictions. | |
| 6 | So the point here is that moose | |
| 7 | respond negatively to habitat loss and | |
| 8 | fragmentation, and there's multiple factors at | |
| 9 | play already influencing moose populations, and | |
| 10 | we're already in a situation where moose | |
| 11 | populations are low. | |
| 12 | We really need to have a better | |
| 13 | understanding of what Manitoba Hydro is planning | |
| 14 | on monitoring with respect to moose, and we really | |
| 15 | need to understand the mitigation and really have | |
| 16 | some confidence that the mitigation that they are | |
| 17 | proposing will work. | |
| 18 | This is one more example, this is from | |
| 19 | the oil sands region in Alberta. We have moose | |
| 20 | density on the Y axis, which is number of moose | |
| 21 | per kilometre squared, and year on the X axis. | |
| 22 | And this year roughly corresponds to a rate of | |
| 23 | 1.5 percent habitat loss per year, so small amount | |
| 24 | of habitat loss, but we're seeing a significant | |
| 25 | decline here. We're seeing a correlation between | |
| | | |

Page 4383

moose density and that habitat loss over time. 1 2 So, again, moose are responding 3 negatively to that habitat loss, 1.5 percent per year. The point is, moose populations can be 4 resilient, but there are many factors influencing 5 how resilient they are. And we really need to 6 know and understand those factors at play in the 7 Bipole III study area. And we don't have that 8 understanding based on the baseline information 9 that we have been provided. We need the baseline 10 data, we need to measure mitigation success, and 11 12 we need to verify impact predictions. And I'm not 13 sure how we are going to verify impact predictions right now with the type of data that is available 14 for moose in that central portion of the study 15 16 area. Now, there have been some reroutes 17 that have been proposed, and I just learned this 18 19 morning that there will be some information

forthcoming on the route changes. I will just say a few words about the route change in section seven. Now, this is the area with Moose Meadows. You probably know what I'm going to say, which is that we need better data in the central area to understand how Manitoba Hydro selected between

| | | Page 4384 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | alternative routes with respect to moose. | |
| 2 | Map 22 of so the new route that | |
| 3 | they proposed, as far as I can tell, it doesn't | |
| 4 | follow existing linear disturbance, so it will | |
| 5 | still be a new linear feature on the landscape. | |
| 6 | Map 22, I had showed earlier from the mammal | |
| 7 | technical report shows those high moose track | |
| 8 | densities in section seven. I'd like to see where | |
| 9 | else there might be high moose track densities, | |
| 10 | preferably with quantitative data. | |
| 11 | The moose habitat model has already | |
| 12 | missed some important areas. Is Manitoba Hydro | |
| 13 | relying on that moose habitat model to select this | |
| 14 | alternative route? And perhaps that moose model | |
| 15 | should be validated. | |
| 16 | The only recommendation I can make | |
| 17 | based on the information available to me right now | |
| 18 | is that any alternative route proposed should | |
| 19 | follow existing linear disturbance. I would need | |
| 20 | an impact assessment completed for the new | |
| 21 | proposed route. I would need data, quantitative | |
| 22 | data presented on this new proposed route to | |
| 23 | really make any other sort of recommendation or | |
| 24 | evaluate what the alternative route might mean for | |
| 25 | the Metis. | |
| | | |

Page 4385 Map six, as I already showed you, 1 shows that negative relationship between moose 2 3 density and linear density, and we have Manitoba 4 Hydro proposing another linear disturbance in an area with low moose populations. 5 And mitigation has been implemented б there in the form of closures, but we haven't seen 7 the population responding yet. We need to find 8 out, we need to be sure that that mitigation will 9 work and that moose populations will respond. We 10 need significance criteria that are relevant for 11 12 moose. We need quantitative baseline data for 13 these areas of the central region. And we need final mitigation measures so that we can begin 14 planning monitoring to ensure that the mitigation 15 is successful. 16 And that's everything I had to say. 17 18 Thank you. 19 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Ms. Stewart. 20 MR. MADDEN: I just have two 21 additional questions. Can you explain to me, or explain a bit more about mitigation success and 22 data, and what the connection between the two are? 23 24 MS. STEWART: So right now we're given ideas of what the mitigation measure might be. 25

| | | Page 4386 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | So, for example, one mitigation measure is to | C |
| 2 | allow some shrub regrowth along the right-of-way. | |
| 3 | To understand whether that particular piece of | |
| 4 | mitigation is effective with respect to moose, we | |
| 5 | would need to understand whether moose are using | |
| 6 | the right-of-way, or how they are using the | |
| 7 | right-of-way compared to adjacent habitat. So is | |
| 8 | there a difference between and we would need to | |
| 9 | know before and after a project. So, what is | |
| 10 | moose use in that area where the right-of-way will | |
| 11 | be before the project, and what is moose use of | |
| 12 | that right-of-way after the project? Is that | |
| 13 | significantly different? And for that we would | |
| 14 | need a quantitative data set to actually analyze | |
| 15 | that. And then to understand on the route and off | |
| 16 | the route, whether there's a difference, so | |
| 17 | whether it's actually the project that might be | |
| 18 | influencing any differences, you would need to | |
| 19 | have data, strong enough data to compare between | |
| 20 | the footprint of the project and a control area | |
| 21 | outside of that project. And if there were a | |
| 22 | significant difference there, you could determine | |
| 23 | that it was most likely the project that was | |
| 24 | actually resulting in that change, or if there's | |
| 25 | no difference, then it wouldn't be the project | |

| | | Page 4387 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | influencing that change. | |
| 2 | So we need to have a strong | |
| 3 | quantitative data set in order to be able to | |
| 4 | assess those things and then know whether that | |
| 5 | mitigation of vegetation regrowth worked for | |
| 6 | moose. | |
| 7 | And then you could also measure, or | |
| 8 | actually have vegetation plots to measure how | |
| 9 | vegetation differs on the right-of-way versus off | |
| 10 | of the right-of-way, and that information would | |
| 11 | feed into your understanding of how moose are | |
| 12 | using the landscape. | |
| 13 | MR. MADDEN: So if you don't have the | |
| 14 | data, how do you conclude that the mitigation has | |
| 15 | been effective? | |
| 16 | MS. STEWART: You can't. | |
| 17 | MR. MADDEN: Okay. You mentioned | |
| 18 | about general good practice about making | |
| 19 | determinations about significance and that or | |
| 20 | making determinations about thresholds of | |
| 21 | acceptable change, about involving other parties | |
| 22 | and groups. Do you have some examples of that, of | |
| 23 | what you are referring to when you mentioned | |
| 24 | general good practice? | |
| 25 | MS. STEWART: Sorry about that, I was | |

| | | Page 4388 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | just confirming some of the details. | |
| 2 | There was a case with the Northern | |
| 3 | Impact Review Board, NERB, where they actually | |
| 4 | postponed the project because the community wasn't | |
| 5 | involved in, really in the determination of | |
| б | significance. So there was no feedback from the | |
| 7 | community there, or they weren't involved in the | |
| 8 | whole process the way I understand it to really be | |
| 9 | involved in that determination of significance. | |
| 10 | MR. MADDEN: I have nothing further. | |
| 11 | THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Thank you, | |
| 12 | Ms. Stewart. We'll break for lunch in a minute. | |
| 13 | Immediately following lunch, I want to | |
| 14 | hear comments from some of the participants. I'd | |
| 15 | really appreciate it if one or two can express a | |
| 16 | consensus opinion rather than hear from a half a | |
| 17 | dozen different folks. But what I want to hear is | |
| 18 | just some thoughts on the adjournment and what our | |
| 19 | schedule might be for the next two weeks, and then | |
| 20 | for the period when we reconvene in the new year. | |
| 21 | So let's come back at 1:15 | |
| 22 | (Proceedings adjourned at 12:15 and | |
| 23 | reconvened at 1:15 p.m.) | |
| 24 | THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. Can we come back | |
| 25 | to order, please? We'll start by hearing | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4389 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | comments, arguments, thoughts from various | |
| 2 | participants about basically the scheduling of the | |
| 3 | adjournment, the next two weeks, and then whatever | |
| 4 | time we will require in the new year. | |
| 5 | Mr. Williams? | |
| 6 | MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you, Mr. Chair, | |
| 7 | and good afternoon members of the panel. Just in | |
| 8 | terms of certainly our anticipation is that CAC | |
| 9 | will finish their presentation, also Bipole III. | |
| 10 | Where the hearing proceeds after that is obviously | |
| 11 | up to you, but certainly Bipole III Coalition, CAC | |
| 12 | are prepared to proceed and would like to proceed. | |
| 13 | Where we have really focused amongst | |
| 14 | the participants is trying to get our heads around | |
| 15 | what happens in January and after that. And | |
| 16 | essentially what I'm told by my colleagues is that | |
| 17 | we can anticipate that following the Hydro filing | |
| 18 | with Conservation on January 28th, we can | |
| 19 | anticipate that the MMF and Pine Creek, and most | |
| 20 | probably Peguis, will want to present evidence | |
| 21 | with regards to the revised route. | |
| 22 | It's unclear whether CAC Manitoba or | |
| 23 | Bipole III would do so. I could indicate on | |
| 24 | behalf of CAC Manitoba that prior to the revisions | |
| 25 | to the route, they had prepared a bit of | |

Page 4390

| 1 | additional evidence which they pulled. |
|----|--|
| 2 | In terms of scheduling, my |
| 3 | understanding is that the parties who in terms |
| 4 | of reviewing the revised filing, assuming that |
| 5 | there was a TAC process, my colleagues advised me |
| 6 | that they would expect about a month following the |
| 7 | TAC process to prepare for hearing and to prepare |
| 8 | their materials. |
| 9 | In terms of what a hearing might look |
| 10 | like following that revised filing, we anticipate |
| 11 | that the additional time for the hearing will |
| 12 | probably be in the range of three weeks. |
| 13 | THE CHAIRMAN: Three weeks? |
| 14 | MR. WILLIAMS: Yeah. And from that I |
| 15 | understand to be Hydro's presentation of its |
| 16 | material, accompanied by perhaps some additional |
| 17 | experts. And as I have indicated, there is two |
| 18 | parties, most likely three participants who have |
| 19 | indicated that they will require additional |
| 20 | they expect to file additional evidence, and then |
| 21 | closing submission. So that's roughly how we have |
| 22 | estimated things out, Mr. Chairman. |
| 23 | I don't know if Mr. Madden has any |
| 24 | additional comments? |
| 25 | MR. MADDEN: I think my only other |
| | |

Page 4391 comment would be, we have a real challenge or 1 difficulty in cross-examining on the Environmental 2 3 Protection Plan or the access plans in light of what the actual routes will be. So I would only 4 request that we are able to cross-examine on those 5 issues when we come back in after Hydro refiles. 6 It becomes, as we already said in a letter 7 written, it becomes very challenging in crafting 8 mitigation measures. Well, we have put some 9 generic ones until we actually know whAat the 10 route is, in particular because these route 11 12 changes are so in an area of importance or concern 13 to our client. So that's the only other, I guess caveat, is we just aren't in a position to 14 15 cross-examine fully on the Environmental Protection Plan. And we would hope that maybe, 16 from some of the presentations that Hydro has 17 heard, it may want to update some of those 18 19 materials as well as a part -- since we really 20 don't know what exactly they are going to be 21 filing at the end of January. 22 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. I have a couple 23 of questions. 24 Mr. Williams, why do you feel you'd need four weeks? Last week when we were talking 25

| | | Page 4392 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | about this, I indicated that two weeks would be | |
| 2 | sufficient time to | |
| 3 | MR. MADDEN: One of our challenges has | |
| 4 | been now the availability of experts, that we | |
| 5 | still don't know exactly when we'll have the filed | |
| 6 | materials. So people can't drop everything. A | |
| 7 | two-week period is just not a big enough window to | |
| 8 | allow us to review, potentially submit additional | |
| 9 | expert reports on those, so then when we resume, | |
| 10 | we can present those reports as well as have our | |
| 11 | experts testify. So we think that a month is | |
| 12 | reasonable. The sooner that Hydro gets those | |
| 13 | materials to us, the sooner it can be done. | |
| 14 | MR. WILLIAMS: And with the benefit of | |
| 15 | hindsight, Mr. Chairman, I do have if you think | |
| 16 | of the process, the experts will be both | |
| 17 | preparing, assisting legal counsel to prepare | |
| 18 | cross-examination, and then preparing their own | |
| 19 | reports. And given again, it's hard to know | |
| 20 | what it will take to see it, but I would, with the | |
| 21 | benefit of reflection, I think two weeks would be | |
| 22 | very ambitious, too ambitious. | |
| 23 | THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Madden, you said | |
| 24 | that you'd like to delay your cross on access and | |
| 25 | environmental protection plans until after this | |

| | | Page 4393 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | material is in. Why would you not be able to do | |
| 2 | it with the exception of these two or three areas? | |
| 3 | MR. MADDEN: Because it's a broader | |
| 4 | the Environmental Protection Plans are specific to | |
| 5 | what the ultimate route may be, and we just don't | |
| 6 | have that. We can start, you know, with very | |
| 7 | generic questions, but I just don't I don't | |
| 8 | think it would be helpful, and I don't think it | |
| 9 | would be an effective use of time, when I would | |
| 10 | have to come back at it after the adjournment, | |
| 11 | based upon what the supplemental filings would be. | |
| 12 | So if it's absolutely a must or | |
| 13 | required, yes, but I would just ask latitude | |
| 14 | similar to how we have asked latitude on the | |
| 15 | issues around needing to file supplemental expert | |
| 16 | reports. | |
| 17 | THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. In respect of | |
| 18 | how much time each of the participants might | |
| 19 | require in the new year, I'd like you to let us | |
| 20 | know as soon as possible, no later than the end of | |
| 21 | the day tomorrow. So if you feel you are going to | |
| 22 | need a half a day, or a couple of hours, you | |
| 23 | know Mr. Madden has identified some | |
| 24 | cross-examination that may or may not go in the | |
| 25 | new year. Mr. Williams, you said that two or | |
| | | |

November 13, 2012

| | | Page 4394 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | three parties would want to bring some evidence at | |
| 2 | that time. We need to know approximately how long | |
| 3 | that will take, and we need to know it very | |
| 4 | quickly. | |
| 5 | Mr. Mills, do you have some comments | |
| 6 | on this? Please come forward? | |
| 7 | MR. MILLS: Thank you, Mr. Chairman. | |
| 8 | We were able to speak with Chief and Council over | |
| 9 | lunch. We thank Hydro for the time. We really | |
| 10 | believe it's a good decision. | |
| 11 | In light of this, we would like to | |
| 12 | forego next week, take us off the schedule. We'll | |
| 13 | speak once following the information of the 28th. | |
| 14 | And finally, our time frame could be | |
| 15 | shortened, but Hydro made an indication of a need | |
| 16 | for further consultation. If that consultation is | |
| 17 | forthcoming, we can move along quite quickly, but | |
| 18 | we'd like to be clear that our ability to proceed | |
| 19 | promptly is subject to the consultation that we | |
| 20 | have agreed now to undertake. So our schedule is | |
| 21 | really in Hydro's court, and we encourage them to | |
| 22 | get that started with us. Those are our points. | |
| 23 | Thank you. | |
| 24 | THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Mills. | |
| 25 | And the same would apply to you as well, | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4395 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | Mr. Mills, please let the Commission secretary | |
| 2 | know as soon as you can how much time you feel you | |
| 3 | will need in the new year? I believe you had said | |
| 4 | earlier probably the same half day? | |
| 5 | MR. MILLS: Yes, and we'll keep the | |
| 6 | secretary informed as to how the consultations are | |
| 7 | going. | |
| 8 | THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. We had an | |
| 9 | e-mail, it was addressed to the Commission | |
| 10 | secretary from Mr. Beddome, who was here first | |
| 11 | thing this morning but was not able to come back | |
| 12 | this afternoon. Without reading the whole | |
| 13 | thing bear with me as I'm just scrolling | |
| 14 | through this he is asking some questions. He | |
| 15 | says Mr. Bedford indicated there will be public | |
| 16 | consultations in respect of the route revision | |
| 17 | outside of the hearing process. I would suggest | |
| 18 | that the Commission ask Mr. Bedford and his | |
| 19 | clients, and perhaps Conservation and Water | |
| 20 | Stewardship, to elaborate on what this process | |
| 21 | will be. Will there be an open house similar to | |
| 22 | those held from 2008 to 2010? Will the public and | |
| 23 | the technical advisory committee be invited to | |
| 24 | provide comments? What other consultation | |
| 25 | processes does the proponent have in mind? How | |

| | | Page 4396 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | will this impact the Crown Aboriginal consultation | |
| 2 | process? Those are interesting questions. I'm | |
| 3 | not sure, as I have noted this morning, it's not | |
| 4 | within my jurisdiction to tell Hydro what or how | |
| 5 | to do it, it's just to decide whether or not they | |
| 6 | have done a good enough job. | |
| 7 | He goes on with some comments about | |
| 8 | the concurrent EAB, which is Environmental | |
| 9 | Assessment Branch, I think it should be | |
| 10 | Environmental Licensing Branch, CEC Crown | |
| 11 | Aboriginal process, and just the fact that there's | |
| 12 | going to be two or three concurrent review | |
| 13 | processes going on. That's really all he has. I | |
| 14 | mean, he had a lot more to say but that probably | |
| 15 | encapsulates the important parts of it. | |
| 16 | Does Manitoba Hydro have any comments | |
| 17 | on this matter before us? | |
| 18 | MR. BEDFORD: I understand that my | |
| 19 | colleagues are currently sorting out and designing | |
| 20 | what form of public consultation can reasonably be | |
| 21 | done between now and January 28th. So I don't | |
| 22 | have any more detail on that for you. | |
| 23 | THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Any other | |
| 24 | comments on this matter right now? | |
| 25 | Okay. I indicated before lunch to | |
| | | |

Bipole III Hearing - Winnipeg

November 13, 2012

| | | Page 4397 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | Mr. Madden that rather than disrupt his | - |
| 2 | presentation, the panel will take this under | |
| 3 | advisement. We will consider some or all of it, | |
| 4 | or we'll consider all of it during our afternoon | |
| 5 | break. We may have responses to some or all of | |
| 6 | it, which I will give at the end of the day. So | |
| 7 | we'll now turn it back to Mr. Madden and his | |
| 8 | panelists. | |
| 9 | MR. MADDEN: Next we have Kisha | |
| 10 | Supernant presenting on heritage sites. | |
| 11 | DR. SUPERNANT: Good afternoon | |
| 12 | everyone, welcome back from lunch. I will do my | |
| 13 | best not to put you to sleep for the next hour or | |
| 14 | so. | |
| 15 | I am Dr. Kisha Supernant, I am an | |
| 16 | assistant professor at the University of Alberta | |
| 17 | in Edmonton. I did my Bachelor of Arts in | |
| 18 | Anthropology from UBC, awarded in 2002, Master of | |
| 19 | Arts in Anthropology from the University of | |
| 20 | Toronto, awarded in 2004, and my Ph.D. in | |
| 21 | Anthropology, awarded in 2011 from the University | |
| 22 | of British Columbia. | |
| 23 | My expertise is in archeology, and I | |
| 24 | have been working in the field of archaeology | |
| 25 | since approximately 2001. I have worked in a | |
| | | |

Page 4398 variety of capacities. A lot of my research has 1 taken place in British Columbia, working with 2 3 First Nations communities on both academic and consulting projects. My research has been 4 published in peer reviewed journals, and I have 5 attended international and national conferences 6 7 dealing with the archaeology of the fairly recent past in Canada. 8 9 My particular expertise is in GIS, in 10 mapping, so looking at spatial relationships within archaeological sites and how archeological 11 sites pattern on landscapes, and also what they 12 13 mean for contemporary communities. 14 I have done consulting work for communities both in Alberta and in British 15 Columbia. I did some research for the Okanagan 16 First Nation on archeological resources in their 17 traditional territory, and recently competed a 18 19 project with the Fort McKay First Nation providing expert opinions on how to develop co-management 20 21 plans around heritage resources in Northern 22 Alberta. On the academic side, I have recently 23 been awarded funding from the Social Sciences and 24 Humanities Research Council of Canada for a new 25

| | | Page 4399 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | project on the archaeology of Metis over-wintering | |
| 2 | sites on the Canadian prairies. This was the top | |
| 3 | ranked application to the funding body on the | |
| 4 | particular committee it was submitted to, placing | |
| 5 | it in the top 12 of all applications in social | |
| 6 | sciences and humanities fields across the country. | |
| 7 | And that project is just getting underway in | |
| 8 | consultation with the Manitoba Metis Federation, | |
| 9 | the Metis Nation of Saskatchewan and the Metis | |
| 10 | Nation of Alberta. | |
| 11 | So I bring this expertise today to | |
| 12 | bear on an issue of relevance to the Bipole III | |
| 13 | project, specifically the presence of Metis | |
| 14 | archeological heritage in Manitoba. And so that's | |
| 15 | what I'm going to be talking to you about today. | |
| 16 | The basis for my review is the | |
| 17 | heritage and resources technical report which was | |
| 18 | prepared for Manitoba Hydro, and I reviewed this | |
| 19 | with an eye to how it might impact Metis | |
| 20 | archeological heritage. | |
| 21 | Within this document Metis | |
| 22 | archeological heritage was really not considered. | |
| 23 | The term Metis was used in a few places, but the | |
| 24 | specific nature of the Metis archeological record | |
| 25 | was not a part of the overall more general | |
| | | |

| 1 | | Page 4400 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | consideration. And I'll talk about a number of | |
| 2 | reasons why this is problematic. | |
| 3 | In addition, as noted in the heritage | |
| 4 | technical report, there was a lack of on the | |
| 5 | ground research related to heritage in general for | |
| 6 | the Bipole III right-of-way and study area. So | |
| 7 | much of the research was done from behind the | |
| 8 | desk. And as those of us in archaeology will tell | |
| 9 | you, you can only learn so much from sitting | |
| 10 | behind a computer. | |
| 11 | So in response to this I have prepared | |
| 12 | a report which provides a number of different | |
| 13 | things. One of the things it does is it provides | |
| 14 | a historical background for Metis land use and | |
| 15 | occupancy in Manitoba. So unlike my colleagues, | |
| 16 | Ms. Stewart and Ms. Larcombe, I am focusing on a | |
| 17 | period earlier, and the impacts that this | |
| 18 | particular project might have on the remains of | |
| 19 | material that was historic in nature. | |
| 20 | I am also going to spend some time | |
| 21 | outlining why it's important to consider the | |
| 22 | uniqueness of the Metis archeological record and | |
| 23 | how it may be distinct from other First Nations or | |
| 24 | European historic sites. So I'm going to spend a | |
| 25 | little bit of time outlining for you the research | |
| | | |

Page 4401 that has been done in this area, what the 1 components of the Metis archeological record are, 2 3 and how they might exist within the Bipole III 4 study area, even if there are only a limited number of known sites. 5 I'm then going to provide a critique б of some of the methodological points within the 7 heritage resources technical report before 8 providing a series of specific recommendations, 9 based on my own experience working with different 10 nations, to ensure that proper consultation takes 11 12 place with the Manitoba Metis Federation around heritage resources. 13 14 Now, what we're concerned with here are the heritage resources that are protected 15 under the Heritage Resources Acts. So all 16 heritage resources in Manitoba are protected by 17 this Act. And our specific concern is about how 18 19 the Metis are going to be involved in the 20 mitigation of the impacts that are going to take 21 place on the historic resources related to the 22 Metis. 23 I'm going to start with a little bit of background. Why is this so important in 24 Manitoba? Well, Manitoba is in many ways the 25

| | | Dogo 1102 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | homeland of the Metis Nation, during the historic | Page 4402 |
| 2 | period, where you have a new nation emerging from | |
| 3 | a variety of social, cultural, economic and | |
| 4 | political dynamics surrounding the fur trade. | |
| 5 | Of course, as we know, Metis played a | |
| 6 | very important economic role in the fur trade, | |
| 7 | with hunting, trapping, transporting goods from | |
| 8 | different fur trade posts, trading, and then | |
| 9 | eventually also leading to more permanent uses of | |
| 10 | the landscape, including farming. The Metis, of | |
| 11 | course, played a significant role in the formation | |
| 12 | of Manitoba as a province, but they were largely | |
| 13 | disenfranchised after 1885. And a variety of | |
| 14 | issues arose from this, but one of the things that | |
| 15 | comes out of this disenfranchisement is a lack of | |
| 16 | consideration of the Metis archeological heritage. | |
| 17 | And as will become clear throughout my | |
| 18 | presentation, one of the biggest issues here is a | |
| 19 | lack of research, which is one of the motivations | |
| 20 | for starting this new research project I'm | |
| 21 | involved in. | |
| 22 | It's important to understand the | |
| 23 | history of Metis land use, because the way that | |
| 24 | the Metis uses the land has a direct impact on the | |
| 25 | types of archeological material which get | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4403 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | deposited. So different types of activities will | |
| 2 | leave different archeological signatures. And in | |
| 3 | particular, there are some Metis ways of life | |
| 4 | which leave different signatures than the majority | |
| 5 | of the archeological record in Manitoba might | |
| 6 | represent. | |
| 7 | What we can say is Metis historical | |
| 8 | land use is diverse. So you see everything from | |
| 9 | farms being developed and farming being | |
| 10 | undertaken, you find a lot of more temporary uses | |
| 11 | of the landscape, perhaps on a seasonal basis, in | |
| 12 | the realm of camps for things like transportation, | |
| 13 | both via cart and via canoe, as important methods | |
| 14 | of moving goods around the landscape. You find | |
| 15 | activities related to hunting, which may be | |
| 16 | slightly more ephemeral in the archeological | |
| 17 | record and harder to see, and same with trapping. | |
| 18 | But you do get the presence of a few other | |
| 19 | interesting representations of Metis land use. | |
| 20 | One of these is something that we consider a | |
| 21 | unique feature of Metis ways of life, and this is | |
| 22 | over-wintering. | |
| 23 | Over-wintering sites are locations | |
| 24 | where groups of Metis families would go out onto | |
| 25 | the Prairie during the winter months to pursue | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4404 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | winter buffalo hunting. This primarily took place | 0 |
| 2 | from about the 1820's and '30s onward, with a peak | |
| 3 | in about the 1880's prior to the complete collapse | |
| 4 | of bison stock. You find this throughout the | |
| 5 | three Prairie Provinces, so Manitoba, Saskatchewan | |
| 6 | and Alberta. And these would actually have a | |
| 7 | fairly visible archeological signature, as we'll | |
| 8 | see some examples of later. These sites are | |
| 9 | particularly important because it does represent a | |
| 10 | tradition that Metis specifically follow. | |
| 11 | A few other things to consider in | |
| 12 | terms of Metis land use is the fact that Metis | |
| 13 | were present at pretty much every fur trade era | |
| 14 | fort in Manitoba. So there will be a presence of | |
| 15 | Metis artifacts and archaeology at these | |
| 16 | locations. And then there's also an extensive | |
| 17 | system of trails which would have been used by the | |
| 18 | Metis during the historic period, some of which | |
| 19 | are now under contemporary roadways, but some of | |
| 20 | which are still present on the landscape. So | |
| 21 | these would also need to be considered. | |
| 22 | I provided a map for you of some of | |
| 23 | the areas of known Metis historic use. This is by | |
| 24 | no way a representation of all sites of historical | |
| 25 | Metis use, but these are some of the locations | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4405 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | that came out of a review of some of the | |
| 2 | historical literature, in terms of areas that were | |
| 3 | important for a variety of reasons for the Metis, | |
| 4 | and this just gives you a small sense of where | |
| 5 | many of these sites are located. | |
| б | Obviously, there is a concentration | |
| 7 | around the Red River settlement area and there are | |
| 8 | a number of important archeological sites in this | |
| 9 | area that I will come back to. But you will also | |
| 10 | see the majority of these, and I focus here on | |
| 11 | Western Manitoba, but they are all throughout the | |
| 12 | landscape, and some of which fall into that what | |
| 13 | we are calling the proverbial banana of the Bipole | |
| 14 | III study area. | |
| 15 | There's also a trail system which | |
| 16 | would have extended from the Red River settlement | |
| 17 | to the south, to the north, and extensively into | |
| 18 | the west, where many Metis families and traders | |

the west, where many Metis families and traders 18 19 were choosing strategic routes to the north, and typically through the western side of the province 20 as opposed to the eastern. The movement following 21 the bison herds was primarily to the west and to 22 the north, and so you see the distribution of 23 likely places for over-wintering, for example, 24 would be to the west and north of Red River. 25

| | | Page 4406 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | I will note that this particular map | |
| 2 | would benefit from some of the research that was | |
| 3 | undertaken by Symbian Consulting around | |
| 4 | traditional use, and there likely are more areas | |
| 5 | we can identify where there are Metis historical | |
| 6 | signatures likely. | |
| 7 | I'm now going to give you a sense of | |
| 8 | the research, or lack of research being done on | |
| 9 | Metis archaeology, because I don't have a lot to | |
| 10 | critique from this particular project, because | |
| 11 | there was no research done on Metis archaeology. | |
| 12 | What we do know is that there is very limited | |
| 13 | previous research, both from an academic | |
| 14 | standpoint and even from a consulting standpoint. | |
| 15 | There's some academic research done and some | |
| 16 | excavations done on various sites throughout the | |
| 17 | 1970's and 1980's, but since the 1980's there has | |
| 18 | been no concerted excavations done on Metis | |
| 19 | settlements outside of a few examples of | |
| 20 | mitigation. | |
| 21 | There have been three excavations in | |
| 22 | Manitoba, and I will outline those for you in a | |
| 23 | moment, focusing again in the area around the Red | |
| 24 | River settlement, excavations of Metis permanent | |
| 25 | settlements where families occupied the location | |

Page 4407 for a number of years. 1 There are no excavations of Metis 2 3 sites outside of the Red River settlement in Manitoba. Because of this, I have tried to 4 provide a few possible comparative examples, 5 specifically highlighting a few from Saskatchewan, 6 simply because there's a dearth of research. 7 So we don't have a good sense of any over-wintering 8 sites, where they might be located, and what they 9 might look like in Manitoba, which is a 10 significant problem. 11 In total, in Canada, there have been 12 nine sites with previous excavation that relate to 13 14 Metis, which is a very small amount when you compare it to other Aboriginal communities. What 15 this means is that there is a significant lack of 16 knowledge of Metis archeological heritage, and we 17 need to be very careful about the potential 18 19 impacts because so little is known. 20 I provided for you here a map which 21 shows the sites in Canada with a history of research and excavation. So as you see this 22 23 covers parts of the three Prairie Provinces, Manitoba, Saskatchewan, Alberta, the three 24 excavations in Manitoba, there have been a few in 25

| | Page 4408 |
|----|--|
| 1 | Saskatchewan, and one in Alberta, although this is |
| 2 | a border area. |
| 3 | This is, again, by no means a |
| 4 | representation of what the Metis archeological |
| 5 | record actually is. It is considerably more |
| 6 | extensive than this, and also still very unknown. |
| 7 | What we do know is a few things about Metis site |
| 8 | types. So I'm going to spend a little bit of time |
| 9 | now defining for you what we might expect from the |
| 10 | Metis archeological record. |
| 11 | As I outlined before, there are a |
| 12 | combination of factors that influence and |
| 13 | determine how archeological material gets |
| 14 | preserved on Metis sites. And this is true of |
| 15 | sites from any era, that there's a number of |
| 16 | factors, both cultural and natural, which impact |
| 17 | how we actually find and observe sites. |
| 18 | In this case there is some things that |
| 19 | we might look for. So when you have the Metis |
| 20 | occupation where there's actually structures being |
| 21 | built, what you'll find is Red River framed |
| 22 | cabins. So upon review of the literature, this |
| 23 | seems to be one of the most consistent things that |
| 24 | Metis sites see. So if there is standing |
| 25 | architecture, and in some examples there is |
| | |

| | | Page 4409 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | limited standing architecture, you'll see Red | |
| 2 | River framing. | |
| 3 | Usually associated with the cabin | |
| 4 | structures, you will find mounds of various types, | |
| 5 | particularly those of chimneys. So it seems to be | |
| 6 | a fairly distinctive way to discover sites from | |
| 7 | this era on the landscape, as you find these | |
| 8 | collapsed chimney mounds usually made out of | |
| 9 | brick, and then they will be covered over by some | |
| 10 | soil. | |
| 11 | In addition to mounds, you find a | |
| 12 | variety of what we call cultural depressions, | |
| 13 | which are basically a variety of different types | |
| 14 | of pits which over time have partially filled in | |
| 15 | but leave a visible signature on the landscape. | |
| 16 | And from again my reading of the literature, these | |
| 17 | can vary quite a lot in terms of the types of | |
| 18 | depressions and what they might represent on the | |
| 19 | different sites. And I'll show you some examples | |
| 20 | as we move through. | |
| 21 | One of the challenges is that Metis | |
| 22 | sites all date to what we consider the post | |
| 23 | contact period, and that is often a line at which | |
| 24 | there is quite a clear division within the | |
| 25 | archaeology of Canada, sort of pre contact and | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4410 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | post contact. And one of the major concerns here | |
| 2 | is that Metis material culture, meaning the sort | |
| 3 | of artifacts which are the products of day-to-day | |
| 4 | life, may not look on sort of a cursory perusal | |
| 5 | all that different from historic sites where Metis | |
| 6 | people were not. And this creates a problem of | |
| 7 | trying to distinguish Metis sites on the | |
| 8 | landscape. | |
| 9 | There has been some research that has | |
| 10 | attempted to tease out some of the patterns of | |
| 11 | Metis material culture. This is drawn actually | |
| 12 | largely from the work in the Red River settlement, | |
| 13 | and there was a couple of particular types of | |
| 14 | artifacts that seem to be distinctive and | |
| 15 | different that we can look for in the | |
| 16 | archeological record. | |
| 17 | So one thing that we see is high | |
| 18 | concentrations of beads. And this is not entirely | |
| 19 | surprising, considering the role of beads and bead | |
| 20 | work in Metis culture. But one thing that was | |
| 21 | quite consistent is that their sites had | |
| 22 | relatively high concentrations of beads compared | |
| 23 | to other sites from the same era. This, of | |
| 24 | course, creates a bit of a problem because beads | |
| 25 | are very, very small. And I'll come back to this | |

| 1 | | Page 4411 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | in a moment, but it does make a difference of | |
| 2 | whether or not you can actually see many beads | |
| 3 | when you are actually doing archeology because | |
| 4 | they are so small. | |
| 5 | One other area that has been a focus | |
| 6 | for understanding the Metis archeological record | |
| 7 | is the role of decorated ceramics, oftentimes | |
| 8 | quite fragile. And decorated ceramics show up | |
| 9 | both in permanent settlements, but also in more | |
| 10 | temporary settlements. So it does appear that | |
| 11 | Metis families were taking even some very delicate | |
| 12 | ceramics out with them over-wintering or camping, | |
| 13 | and then you see the results of that in the | |
| 14 | archeological record. So that might be another | |
| 15 | area where we can distinguish a Metis site from | |
| 16 | other types of sites. | |
| 17 | Of course, as I mentioned, there are | |
| 18 | different activities taking place at these | |
| 19 | different sites. So you will find different | |
| 20 | artifact types, depending on what was taking place | |
| 21 | at that particular site. Hunting is going to look | |
| 22 | different than over-wintering, and it's going to | |
| 23 | look different than farming. And so we can start | |
| 24 | to look at some of those differences as well. But | |
| 25 | based on the past research, this is basically what | |

Page 4412 1 we know now. 2 I'm going to highlight a few of the 3 aspects of Metis material culture. I provided for you here a list. This is drawn again from a 4 combination of different resources which are cited 5 in my report, where I have combined the different 6 lists of types of artifacts that prior excavations 7 at Metis sites have found. I'm not going to read 8 this list to you but I will highlight a few 9 10 things. As I mentioned before, you do find 11 12 quite a common occurrence, relatively speaking, of Hudson's Bay Company ceramics, including rare and 13 delicate ceramics. This is actually a picture 14 from a site in Saskatchewan that was excavated and 15 these are some of the types of ceramics that were 16 found in that particular excavation. A number of 17 things relate to architecture, so nails, in many 18 19 cases nails are one of the most common types of artifacts found at Metis archeological sites, so 20 21 the presence of nails might be somewhat of an indicator. Various types of chinking used in 22 23 architecture to help fill in some of the gaps and help stabilize various structures. Also many 24 different types of glass. A lot of things related 25

| 1 | to hitchen estimities and secling estimities and | Page 4413 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | to kitchen activities and cooking activities, and | |
| 2 | then a lot of things relating as well to personal | |
| 3 | adornment, whether it be beads or buttons. | |
| 4 | We also find interestingly a | |
| 5 | combination of both fauna material, which is the | |
| 6 | remains of animals, whether they be birds, fish, | |
| 7 | large or small mammals. All of those categories | |
| 8 | tend to appear in Metis archeological sites that | |
| 9 | are known. | |
| 10 | And other than these sites in Red | |
| 11 | River, all the other excavations that have taken | |
| 12 | place have also uncovered potentially associated | |
| 13 | lithic material, which is interesting if you think | |
| 14 | about the combination of the use of sort of | |
| 15 | European materials and more Aboriginally based | |
| 16 | materials. | |
| 17 | So looking specifically then at some | |
| 18 | of the types of sites, I outlined for you before | |
| 19 | that there are different things that we might | |
| 20 | expect because of the different diverse ways of | |
| 21 | life of the Metis during the historic period. And | |
| 22 | these are some of the potential indicators of | |
| 23 | those types of sites on the landscape. So if we | |
| 24 | were to be looking at areas of permanent Metis | |
| 25 | settlement, we expect a higher proportion of both | |

November 13, 2012

| | | Dog |
|----|--|------|
| 1 | ceramics and architectural remains compared to | Page |
| 2 | other types of Metis sites, and evidence of the | |
| 3 | use of Red River framing. | |
| 4 | Over-wintering sites we expected to be | |
| 5 | a little bit different. Architecture was still | |
| 6 | present in that the families were building usually | |
| 7 | one room, sometimes two room cabins. So we will | |
| 8 | expect some remains of that activity. Including | |
| 9 | one of the things that has come up at some | |
| 10 | over-wintering sites is what are known as mudding | |
| 11 | pits, which would create a cultural depression, | |
| 12 | which I brought up earlier. These are areas of | |
| 13 | preparing plaster to help cover the insides of the | |
| 14 | cabins and help with the insulation. We'd also | |
| 15 | find ceramics. And in particular in | |
| 16 | over-wintering sites, there does seem to be a high | |
| 17 | occurrence of beads, as I had mentioned before. | |
| 18 | For camps and other temporary | |
| 19 | locations, you would not expect to find much in | |
| 20 | the way of architecture, or not much in the way of | |
| 21 | ceramics, although as I mentioned before, there | |
| 22 | might be some, but you will find a higher | |
| 23 | occurrence of hunting material. So arms related | |
| 24 | artifacts, we often find bullet casings, sometimes | |
| 25 | parts of arms, and then also a higher occurrence | |
| | | |

Page 4414

| | | Page 4415 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | of this fauna material, again, remains of animals | |
| 2 | in this case. | |
| 3 | Around then, of course, there's fur | |
| 4 | trade posts where the pattern becomes a little bit | |
| 5 | more complex. Trying to understand how a Metis | |
| 6 | material pattern might differ from other | |
| 7 | activities around the fur trade fort is not a | |
| 8 | question that has been adequately addressed in the | |
| 9 | literature. So it's something that I really | |
| 10 | cannot yet speak to. | |
| 11 | Basically, what we can say, though, | |
| 12 | about fur trade posts is that there will be Metis | |
| 13 | material there. So if there's a location that is | |
| 14 | encountered which is related to fur trade posts, | |
| 15 | we can assume that there is a very high potential | |
| 16 | for Metis archeological heritage. | |
| 17 | I've given you some overview of Metis | |
| 18 | site types and artifacts, but I'd like to give you | |
| 19 | some specific examples, to kind of take this | |
| 20 | general picture and put it into the specifics of | |
| 21 | archeological research. | |
| 22 | So I have drawn from the research of | |
| 23 | David McLeod, who did a series of excavations in | |
| 24 | the late 1970's and early 1980's. He is | |
| 25 | referenced in my report. He looked at three | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4416 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | different sites, Riel house, Delorme house, and | |
| 2 | the Garden site, and these are indicated on your | |
| 3 | map here. These are all related again to the more | |
| 4 | permanent nature of Metis settlement, and I'm just | |
| 5 | going to run briefly through each one. | |
| 6 | So Riel House, of course, a very | |
| 7 | important location in Metis history, it's located | |
| 8 | here in Winnipeg. And two areas of the settlement | |
| 9 | were excavated in the late 1970's. This is not | |
| 10 | the best quality of map, it's a scan from a poor | |
| 11 | reproduction, so I apologize for the quality. | |
| 12 | This is basically showing this is Riel house | |
| 13 | here, and there's a number of different areas | |
| 14 | adjacent to Riel house, and there is a series of | |
| 15 | excavations which picked up primarily cellar and | |
| 16 | other debris. And then those, the remains from | |
| 17 | that were analyzed by McLeod and a gentleman by | |
| 18 | the name of Forsman, and they were trying to | |
| 19 | understand the history of the occupation and the | |
| 20 | use of this particular location. | |
| 21 | Overall, the time range for the | |
| 22 | particular excavations here were 1842 to 1892, | |
| 23 | when the house was occupied by various members of | |
| 24 | the Riel family. A couple of notes about the Riel | |
| 25 | house excavation is that there is a very high | |
| | | |

Page 4417

| 1 | count of ceramics and nails are also very common. |
|----|--|
| 2 | So the two highest proportions of artifacts from |
| 3 | the excavations are ceramics and nails. |
| 4 | The Delorme House is located in the |
| 5 | Parish of St. Norbert. This had a cellar feature |
| 6 | excavated in 1981. The house has since been moved |
| 7 | and so this is I guess a picture of it prior to |
| 8 | the process of it being moved to the heritage |
| 9 | park. The house, occupied by the Delorme family |
| 10 | from approximately 1854 to the early 1880s, these |
| 11 | dates are generally based on a combination of |
| 12 | factors, including dating the ceramics within |
| 13 | particular house context by sort of relative age |
| 14 | and also by historic information. |
| 15 | Overall, the Delorme house shows quite |
| 16 | similar patterns to the Riel House except for |
| 17 | nails are more common, and then ceramics are next |
| 18 | most common, with a fairly high frequency of |
| 19 | clothing. |
| 20 | A third location that McLeod worked on |
| 21 | was the Garden site. So the Garden site is |
| 22 | located farther south in the Parish of St. Norbert |
| 23 | from the Delorme house. This was excavated in |
| 24 | 1979, and occupied again from a similar time |
| 25 | period, looking from 1840's to 1880's, by the |

| | | Page 4418 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | Beauchamp family. Interestingly, the Garden site | 0 |
| 2 | has a little bit different pattern than Riel House | |
| 3 | and Delorme House in that the highest proportion | |
| 4 | of artifacts was beads. So the clothing category | |
| 5 | was best represented here, and ceramics were | |
| 6 | common and nails were also frequent. This image | |
| 7 | here is a stratigraphic profile showing the | |
| 8 | excavation unit that was put in at the Garden | |
| 9 | site. | |
| 10 | So this is a summary of the | |
| 11 | information I just told you about. What we have | |
| 12 | here is a table which demonstrates the differences | |
| 13 | between the different locations that were | |
| 14 | excavated by McLeod. This is taken from the 1986 | |
| 15 | McLeod, as cited in my report. | |
| 16 | So what you see here again, among the | |
| 17 | most common types of artifacts found relate to | |
| 18 | kitchen and architectural activities. This is a | |
| 19 | very common way to divide up the remains of | |
| 20 | historical sites, and it differs quite a lot from | |
| 21 | how we divide up material from sites prior to | |
| 22 | contact. So they tend to be arranged in the | |
| 23 | historic period based on the type of activity they | |
| 24 | were most closely related to. So, for example, | |
| 25 | you see here clothing as a high count at the | |
| I | | |

| 1 | Garden site. This represents the beads, even if | Page 4419 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 2 | it doesn't specify how the beads were being used, | |
| 3 | but they were some sort of adornment and so they | |
| 4 | go under clothing. So this is sort of a standard | |
| 5 | way of comparing sort of historical sites. | |
| 6 | It's likely that these patterns are | |
| 7 | somewhat different than other European historic | |
| 8 | sites from this particular time period. But, | |
| 9 | again, there's a bit of a lack of work here. So | |
| 10 | we're not entirely sure what those differences | |
| 11 | look like. | |
| 12 | The other category I'm going to | |
| 13 | discuss are over-wintering sites. I am going to | |
| 14 | give you a few examples. Again, as I mentioned, | |
| 15 | there are no excavations of over-wintering sites | |
| 16 | from the Province of Manitoba, so my examples are | |
| 17 | drawn largely from Saskatchewan. | |
| 18 | This is a map of Metis over-wintering | |
| 19 | sites which is compiled from, again, a series of | |
| 20 | historic accounts, which demonstrates areas that | |
| 21 | were noted by various historical figures as | |
| 22 | locations of Metis over-wintering. So part of my | |
| 23 | goals in my upcoming project is to locate a number | |
| 24 | of these and do some continuing excavations, but | |
| 25 | for now we only have a very small sample of the | |
| 25 | tot now we only have a very bhatt bampte of the | |

| | | Page 4420 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | particular sites that are relevant to the Metis. | |
| 2 | I'm just going to give you a summary | |
| 3 | of some of the characteristics of over-wintering | |
| 4 | sites that we know of from the different research | |
| 5 | that has been done. | |
| 6 | Over-wintering sites, when they have | |
| 7 | any kind of visible surface remains, are often | |
| 8 | marked by collections of these cultural | |
| 9 | depressions and mounds, remains of cabins and | |
| 10 | associated activity. The cabins tended to cluster | |
| 11 | together at sheltered locations with easy access | |
| 12 | to wood and water, wood being particularly | |
| 13 | important because of the need to construct cabins. | |
| 14 | And the other types of activities that were | |
| 15 | represented by these cultural depressions and | |
| 16 | mounds include the chimney mounds I mentioned | |
| 17 | before, these mudding pits used for the | |
| 18 | preparation of plaster, and those appear at all | |
| 19 | the over-wintering sites where excavations had | |
| 20 | taken place, and a variety of storage pits and | |
| 21 | cellars and other types of pit features. | |
| 22 | On reviewing the artifacts found at | |
| 23 | these sites, the differences from Riel House, | |
| 24 | Delorme House and the Garden site are not | |
| 25 | particularly pronounced, which is interesting. So | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4421 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | you still have a fairly large occurrence of | |
| 2 | architectural debris of kitchen materials, related | |
| 3 | ceramics, and other types of kitchen activities, | |
| 4 | personal items, especially beads, there are fairly | |
| 5 | high bead counts at all of the over-wintering | |
| 6 | sites, presence of arms and then of course the | |
| 7 | presence of food remains as well. | |
| 8 | So these are some of the things we | |
| 9 | might expect at locations for over-wintering in | |
| 10 | Manitoba, even though these are based on ones in | |
| 11 | Saskatchewan, because the pattern is fairly | |
| 12 | consistent across all sites that are known. | |
| 13 | These are a couple of maps, these are | |
| 14 | drawn from Burley et al in 1992, which is cited in | |
| 15 | my report as well. These are just showing some of | |
| 16 | the clusters of the features found on the surface. | |
| 17 | So clusters of different pits and mounds all | |
| 18 | throughout. And you'll notice as well on this | |
| 19 | particular site, which is from Petite Ville in | |
| 20 | Saskatchewan, there is a historic trail running | |
| 21 | through it as well. So all of these are historic | |
| 22 | resources in this case. And here again you find | |
| 23 | clustering of these, usually near some type of | |
| 24 | water source. | |
| 25 | I wanted to show this picture to you, | |

Page 4422 again, poor quality scan from a very poor quality 1 copy, but what you can notice is this is H, this 2 3 is beads. So for a comparative scale, you know, you have buttons, and then nails, and the beads 4 are very, very small. And if beads are one of the 5 ways in which Metis archeological sites are 6 marked, and there is an unknown Metis site which 7 gets encountered during the Bipole III project, 8 current methodology within archaeology is perhaps 9 unlikely to pick up beads. So it's one of the 10 things to be considered in this discussion, is 11 12 that beads are very, very small. And most archeological excavation involves some type of 13 screening through a mesh, but the mesh is not fine 14 enough to pick up these small seed beads in 15 16 particular. And this just shows you some of the 17 other things that are found in over-wintering 18 19 site, including things like a piece of a writing slate and also an end scraper. And the end 20 21 scraper would have been made out of stone, so it's 22 a stone tool. 23 So that was kind of my educational portion of the talk. And now I'm going to move 24 more specifically into what some of the impacts 25

| | | Page 4423 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | might be on Metis archeological heritage through | |
| 2 | the Bipole III project and study area. | |
| 3 | So after having reviewed the types of | |
| 4 | sites and the types of archeological material we | |
| 5 | might expect to find with Metis archeological | |
| 6 | heritage, I reviewed known sites with Metis | |
| 7 | affiliation in Manitoba. So I contacted the | |
| 8 | Manitoba Historical Resources Branch and asked | |
| 9 | them to provide a list of sites in their database | |
| 10 | that had Metis somewhere in the database | |
| 11 | affiliated with those sites. | |
| 12 | I looked at the ones within the study | |
| 13 | area based on a visual examination of a map. I | |
| 14 | would actually love to have the shape file at some | |
| 15 | point so I can do a more precise review here. | |
| 16 | There are 25 sites in Manitoba, known | |
| 17 | sites I should say, with Metis affiliation, 20 of | |
| 18 | which fall roughly within the study area. It is | |
| 19 | unclear how many fall within the stated three mile | |
| 20 | buffer zone of the right-of-way as established in | |
| 21 | the heritage resources technical report. | |
| 22 | I will give you a sense of some of | |
| 23 | these sites in a minute, but a couple of things to | |
| 24 | note, that there's a range of things like | |
| 25 | disturbance. So one of the things we look at when | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4424 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | we are looking at archeological heritage is what | |
| 2 | is the current state of the site? So if the site | |
| 3 | has already been largely disturbed, as opposed to | |
| 4 | something that has been undisturbed, they are | |
| 5 | given a bit of a different value. We do see the | |
| 6 | occurrence of a lot of residential sites, so | |
| 7 | places where Metis were living, and then also some | |
| 8 | campsites as well of these 20 known sites. | |
| 9 | I will note that this is probably a | |
| 10 | small fraction of the number of Metis | |
| 11 | archeological sites in Manitoba. There's likely | |
| 12 | many more, but no one has ever really looked for | |
| 13 | them, so we don't know if they are actually out | |
| 14 | there. | |
| 15 | So because of this there is a high | |
| 16 | probability of the presence of unknown Metis sites | |
| 17 | in the Bipole III study area which provides some | |
| 18 | concern as well in terms of the impacts. If we | |
| 19 | don't know what's out there, we don't know what | |
| 20 | the impacts will be. | |
| 21 | So this is a table provided for you of | |
| 22 | the different sites that fall roughly within the | |
| 23 | Bipole III study area. This particular Borden | |
| 24 | number here is the method used in Canada to | |
| 25 | distinguish each archeological site from another | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4425 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | archeological site. It is a combination of four | |
| 2 | letters and a number. So when you see those, it's | |
| 3 | a system used in Canada to make sure we don't have | |
| 4 | overlapping ways of referencing archeological | |
| 5 | sites. | |
| б | And these run roughly from south to | |
| 7 | north, and I'll show you a map in a moment. So | |
| 8 | you will notice there's a number of different | |
| 9 | types of sites noted here, including permanent | |
| 10 | settlements, residential, generic historic this | |
| 11 | probably could use refinement also campsite | |
| 12 | locations. And this gives you the condition, some | |
| 13 | of which are unknown, which again we'd want to | |
| 14 | know that prior to activity taking, and some of | |
| 15 | them are largely undisturbed as well. | |
| 16 | So this is a map of known Metis sites | |
| 17 | in the study area that I have created based on the | |
| 18 | information provided to me by the Manitoba | |
| 19 | Historic Resources Branch. This is not in your | |
| 20 | report because I was not given permission by the | |
| 21 | Manitoba Historic Resources Branch to put it out | |
| 22 | in that particular form. Archeological sites are | |
| 23 | very sensitive and we do not like to provide | |
| 24 | specific locations, unless a project such as this | |
| 25 | is undertaken, for fear of sort of public activity | |
| | | |

Page 4426 around those sites. So the information tends to 1 be quite protected. 2 3 You will notice a couple of things I 4 want to point out here, a cluster around Red River settlement, which is not surprising. There is a 5 small cluster to the south, and then there are 6 four sites to sort of the north. And this again 7 is likely not at all representative of the actual 8 archeological sites in this area, these are only 9 ones that are known and registered with the 10 Historic Resources Branch. 11 12 And in the area that has been discussed a lot today, the sort of central western 13 area, the area of concern, or the Manitoba Metis 14 bread basket, there are very few known sites in 15 this particular location, which I suspect 16 represents an oversight in the type of work that's 17 gone on in this area. 18 19 And this is especially true based on 20 the discussion of traditional use, and particularly in the past 60 to 70 years, this area 21 has been an area of intensive use for Manitoba 22 Metis, and that likely has much deeper historical 23 24 roots. One example I'm going to highlight is 25

| | | Page 4427 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | located in this cluster of sites here. I'm just | Faye 4427 |
| 2 | going to discuss it briefly. It says DJLM-6, | |
| 3 | again, that's Borden designation, it is the St. | |
| 4 | Daniel Mission Cemetery. And the St. Daniel | |
| 5 | Mission was, in the 1860's and '70's, I believe | |
| 6 | was home to approximately 30 Metis families. | |
| 7 | These are two historical photos. This is one of | |
| 8 | the cemetery itself, and this is one of the actual | |
| 9 | church at the mission. This is sort of on the | |
| 10 | southern boundary of the study. So it's an | |
| 11 | example of what could come up in this process. | |
| 12 | It's a cemetery site which, of course, is | |
| 13 | particularly sensitive due to the presence of | |
| 14 | burials. The state of intactness of this location | |
| 15 | is unknown. It was just briefly noted in a | |
| 16 | report, so it's not been explored in any way. But | |
| 17 | it definitely is of historical significance, both | |
| 18 | to the Metis and in a broader sense as well. | |
| 19 | So these are some of the things that | |
| 20 | could potentially be encountered throughout the | |
| 21 | Bipole process. | |
| 22 | So now I want to kind of move into | |
| 23 | some of the concerns and the potential impacts to | |
| 24 | Metis archeological heritage. So as I mentioned | |
| 25 | at the beginning, heritage resources are protected | |
| | | |

Page 4428 through the Heritage Resources Act. The best 1 mitigation practice is avoidance, but as anyone 2 3 who has worked in archaeology knows, when large 4 projects like this take place across a large portion of our province, it is virtually 5 impossible to avoid all heritage sites. And also, 6 if you don't know where the sites are, then you 7 don't know if you're going to be disturbing them 8 either. And many sites can be uncovered through 9 10 these processes, because you are building a road or you're disturbing the ground, and things come 11 12 up during that process. 13 So there's potential for disturbance of known sites that's usually a little bit easier 14 to mitigate, because if you know where they are, 15 then you can adjust the routes based on that. And 16 that is part of what the heritage resources 17 technical report was attempting to do, choose a 18 19 route that was the least impactful on heritage 20 resources. 21 In addition, there's a disturbance of 22 unknown sites discovered during project activities. And one of the concerns here is that 23 if heritage monitors, for example, who are working 24 on the project don't know what a Metis site looks 25

| | | Page 4429 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | likes and they disturb a Metis site, no one is | |
| 2 | going to contact the Metis in terms of how these | |
| 3 | things should be mitigated and how they should be | |
| 4 | dealt with, because sometimes it is impossible to | |
| 5 | avoid, and they need to be excavated or otherwise | |
| 6 | mitigated as much as possible. | |
| 7 | And then there's the issue of | |
| 8 | increased access to the area. So as you are | |
| 9 | building roads in various access areas adjacent to | |
| 10 | the Bipole III right-of-way, you increase the | |
| 11 | possibility that sites will get visited by other | |
| 12 | people, potentially be looted or otherwise | |
| 13 | disturbed. Sacred areas might be impacted in a | |
| 14 | variety of ways as well, just because more people | |
| 15 | might be moving through those areas. So it's | |
| 16 | important to note that while there's the material | |
| 17 | remains, as represented by the archaeology, there | |
| 18 | are also these more intangible elements of the | |
| 19 | landscape that usually coincide with archeological | |
| 20 | material that include culturally sensitive areas. | |
| 21 | This might include burials, but also other sacred | |
| 22 | places. And sacred places and burials for the | |
| 23 | Metis might be quite significantly different than | |
| 24 | those of other communities in Manitoba. | |
| 25 | So in terms of mitigation concerns, I | |

Page 4430 reiterate again, heritage sites are protected 1 under the Manitoba Heritage Act. But what the 2 3 major concerns are by myself, in representing Metis heritage in this way, it's unclear how 4 mitigation protocols will meet the concerns of the 5 Manitoba Metis Federation. In particular, there 6 might be specific protocols which need to be 7 applied to how sites are dealt with, if necessary, 8 and how they are mitigated, that are specific to 9 the Metis and can't just be grouped into the 10 broader heritage protection plan. And this is 11 12 part of the problem with the heritage review in general. The Metis are kind of lumped in when 13 14 their needs are actually guite different.

15 Major concern; Metis sites may not be identified as Metis during monitoring. They may 16 just be identified as historic sites because the 17 heritage monitors, and this is demonstrated quite 18 19 clearly in the heritage resources technical report, where no literature regarding the Metis 20 21 was cited, but they are not familiar with the work that has been done and the types of things that 22 23 might come up when you encounter a Metis site. And part of this problem is that if you're not 24 looking for it, you might not be able to 25

Page 4431

| 1 | distinguish Metis sites from other historic era |
|----|--|
| 2 | sites in the same regions. |
| 3 | What I have provided for you here is |
| 4 | the map showing different archeological sites |
| 5 | known throughout the study area. In total, they |
| 6 | noted that there's almost 600, I believe it was |
| 7 | 599, registered heritage sites in the region. A |
| 8 | couple of clusters, you'll notice around the |
| 9 | Winnipeg area, and then up here. But there is a |
| 10 | bit of a gap in this region that did not show up |
| 11 | particularly well. But I am trying to highlight |
| 12 | that there are almost no sites known in this |
| 13 | particular region. And that's an area of, you |
| 14 | know, historically Metis activity and use. And |
| 15 | then there's some gaps within this sort of central |
| 16 | Western Manitoba as well. |
| 17 | A couple of other concerns that come |
| 18 | up out of the heritage resources technical report; |
| 19 | so the heritage resources technical report |
| 20 | developed a predictive model, which you have heard |
| 21 | some about in a previous presentation. Basically |
| 22 | it's a way to try and evaluate areas of the |
| 23 | landscape which are highest likelihood for unknown |
| 24 | sites. |
| 25 | Now, there are a number of different |

| | | Page 4432 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | issues with the ways in which predictive models | |
| 2 | are constructed. The predictive model in this | |
| 3 | case was based on known sites. So they took all | |
| 4 | the sites that were known in the study area and | |
| 5 | used those as the basis for predicting where other | |
| б | sites might be. | |
| 7 | Now, as I mentioned, you have 599 | |
| 8 | sites registered in the area, 20 of them are | |
| 9 | Metis. So it is unlikely that when you're basing | |
| 10 | a predictive model on 599 that you are going to | |
| 11 | capture the patterns of those 20, because they | |
| 12 | might be distinct, but they're not going to be | |
| 13 | represented in the model because there are so many | |
| 14 | other sites obscuring that particular pattern. | |
| 15 | And indeed, in the transcripts from | |
| 16 | earlier presentations it was noted that the | |
| 17 | predictive model actually didn't turn out to be | |
| 18 | nearly as robust as they had originally hoped, but | |
| 19 | they had very little opportunity to actually | |
| 20 | ground test it. So a predictive model provides | |
| 21 | you with possible areas that are high, medium and | |
| 22 | low potential for archeological sites, but unless | |
| 23 | you actually go out and see whether or not sites | |
| 24 | fall within those areas, you do not know if your | |
| 25 | model actually works. So that's part of the | |

Page 4433 problem here as well. 1 2 And because of the lack of knowledge 3 of Metis archeological patterns, it's unclear how 4 well predictive models predict Metis land use because no one has ever attempted to apply a 5 predictive model to the ways in which the Metis 6 pattern archeologically on the landscape. So it's 7 unclear whether or not this particular model 8 captures that important kind of aspect. 9 And then, of course, one of the things 10 that were not considered in the heritage resources 11 12 technical report was the role of access roads. So 13 they did the right-of-way with the three mile 14 buffer, and there was no sort of justification for that particular choice of buffer. But areas where 15 there might be access roads have potentially as 16 much possibility of disturbing heritage sites as 17 any other element in the process. So it's really 18 19 important that once access roads are known, that 20 the heritage be reconsidered based on that. And, 21 of course, as re-routing happens, you also need to 22 rethink where the impacts are going to happen on the heritage resources as well. 23 24 So from my review of the research on Metis archaeology, and from my review of the work 25

| | | Page 4434 |
|-----|--|------------|
| 1 | that has been done by the Bipole III project and | r aye 4434 |
| 2 | Manitoba Hydro, I came up with a series of | |
| 3 | recommendations. And these are specifically ways | |
| 4 | in which to address the various issues that I have | |
| 5 | raised in this presentation. And so I'm going to | |
| 6 | spend the last bit of time here just kind of | |
| 7 | running through these for you. There is more | |
| 8 | detailed information in the report on these | |
| 9 | specific ones, but I'm going to summarize them for | |
| 10 | you. | |
| 11 | One of the things that I very strongly | |
| 12 | recommend is that additional research needs to be | |
| 13 | done to identify areas of high potential for Metis | |
| 14 | archeological heritage, and not just archeological | |
| 15 | heritage in general, throughout the Bipole III | |
| 16 | project area. The reason why this needs to be | |
| 17 | done specifically is so that in these areas the | |
| 18 | Manitoba Metis Federation and Manitoba Hydro can | |
| 19 | work to have specific monitors from the Metis, | |
| 20 | Manitoba Metis Federation, to keep an eye on | |
| 21 | things when construction is taking place in areas | |
| 22 | of high potential. If we don't know where those | |
| 23 | are, we can't sort of suggest where those monitors | |
| 24 | should be in place. | |
| 0.5 | | |

25

And as I noted, any changes in the

| | | Page 4435 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | route must undergo a reassessment of the heritage | - |
| 2 | impacts. This is very important, because it | |
| 3 | changes which sites might be in the right-of-way | |
| 4 | and the type of impacts that might happen on them. | |
| 5 | And while there has been some work done with a | |
| 6 | number of First Nations such as the Swan Lake | |
| 7 | First Nation, the Manitoba Metis Federation has | |
| 8 | had no consultation on this particular issue. | |
| 9 | Another thing that I strongly | |
| 10 | recommend is that before the heritage permit is | |
| 11 | issued by Manitoba Heritage, and this is something | |
| 12 | that happens through that office, for the | |
| 13 | archeological monitoring and any mitigation that | |
| 14 | might happen for the right-of-way, the Manitoba | |
| 15 | Metis Federation should be given the opportunity | |
| 16 | to review and comment on the permit application. | |
| 17 | Now, this is something that is | |
| 18 | commonplace in British Columbia, and I am going to | |
| 19 | go into the specifics of that on the next slide | |
| 20 | for you, to sort of support that particular | |
| 21 | argument, because it is quite common in other | |
| 22 | jurisdictions to actually have a review process in | |
| 23 | place. | |
| 24 | In addition, the proponent should | |
| 25 | financially support a full-time Manitoba Metis | |

Page 4436 Federation heritage/cultural sites coordinator 1 throughout the duration of the projects 2 3 construction, to ensure there is a point of communication for the Manitoba Metis Federation 4 with Hydro about some of the things that are being 5 encountered and any mitigation that might take б place. There is someone who needs to be the point 7 of contact within the Manitoba Metis Federation. 8 So this is a section that I have drawn 9 out of the BC archeological permit regulations, 10 and the link is here, it's also in your appendix 11 12 of the report, it's appendix two of the report that I completed. So this is drawn verbatim from 13 14 the permit regulations. It says: 15 "Complete applications are referred by the manager to First Nations asserting 16 17 traditional interest in the proposed 18 study area." 19 With a request for comment, preferably in writing, within a reasonable time, usually 15 to days. 20 21 So every time that somebody files a permit to do archeological research in British 22 23 Columbia, it goes to any First Nation in the traditional territory, and they have the 24 opportunity to comment, and then the comments can 25

| | | Page 4437 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | be addressed by the manager, or by the applicant, | C C |
| 2 | if there are issues raised with the study | |
| 3 | methodology. | |
| 4 | So how this tends to work is that | |
| 5 | there are there's an opportunity to comment, | |
| 6 | it's not necessarily the decision still remains | |
| 7 | within the Heritage Branch in British Columbia, | |
| 8 | but First Nations ensure that particular concerns | |
| 9 | of theirs are addressed in the project permit | |
| 10 | application. | |
| 11 | And so I strongly suggest that this | |
| 12 | occur throughout this process as well, to ensure | |
| 13 | that the Manitoba Metis Federation and other | |
| 14 | interested parties have the opportunity to review | |
| 15 | the methodology and comment on it. | |
| 16 | A few more of the specific management | |
| 17 | recommendations that come out of this review is | |
| 18 | that regional and local Metis heritage monitors | |
| 19 | need to be identified and work with Manitoba Hydro | |
| 20 | and the various other heritage monitors who might | |
| 21 | be identified as part of the Bipole III project, | |
| 22 | and liaison with the Manitoba Metis Federation | |
| 23 | through a heritage and cultural sites coordinator. | |
| 24 | So, again, this has to do partly with | |
| 25 | ensuring that monitoring is taking place in ways | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4438 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | that are sensitive to Metis issues, but also | 0 |
| 2 | ensuring that communication is happening between | |
| 3 | the people on the ground and the people who might | |
| 4 | be back in the regional offices, so that if | |
| 5 | anything needs to be addressed, it can be in a | |
| 6 | timely manner and not create any delays. | |
| 7 | In addition, the Manitoba Hydro has | |
| 8 | stated that they will develop a heritage | |
| 9 | protection plan, so the HPP. But within this | |
| 10 | there needs to be the establishment and | |
| 11 | implementation of Metis specific protocols, and | |
| 12 | those protocols need to be identified in | |
| 13 | consultation with the Manitoba Metis Federation, | |
| 14 | and was likely to be part of the agreement as | |
| 15 | outlined by Ms. Larcombe with the Manitoba Hydro | |
| 16 | and Manitoba Conservation and Water Stewardship in | |
| 17 | relation to the project environmental protection | |
| 18 | plan. So they need to be related in ensuring that | |
| 19 | these needs are being met. | |
| 20 | As part of this, I have a specific | |
| 21 | recommendation for a protocol which requires this | |
| 22 | regular reporting to the Manitoba Metis Federation | |

when sites with Metis archeological heritage are found, or potential Metis archeological heritage are found during the construction phase. So,

| | | Page 4439 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | again, the big issue here, sites are not | |
| 2 | necessarily known, the construction is taking | |
| 3 | place, sites are hit and found during that time | |
| 4 | period, potentially disturbed during that. And | |
| 5 | there needs to be a way to regularly report that | |
| б | back to ensure that any mitigation measures are | |
| 7 | being undertaken. | |
| 8 | And then after construction is | |
| 9 | complete, there needs to be an ongoing process of | |
| 10 | consultation about the long-term impacts to | |
| 11 | heritage sites from the operation of Bipole III, | |
| 12 | so during the operating phase, including, you | |
| 13 | know, making sure that sites that are found during | |
| 14 | the process are being monitored and not being | |
| 15 | continually disturbed by access roads or increased | |
| 16 | traffic through those areas. | |
| 17 | So just to kind of summarize for you, | |
| 18 | Metis archeological heritage does exist in the | |
| 19 | study area. It's not that well known because of a | |
| 20 | lack of research and for a variety of reasons. | |
| 21 | But there is great potential that unknown sites | |
| 22 | may be impacted by Bipole III construction. And | |
| 23 | one of the challenges here is the lack of | |
| 24 | knowledge about Metis archeological heritage, both | |
| 25 | in general and by the heritage monitors, may lead | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4440 |
|----|--|-------------|
| 1 | to adverse impacts. You know, methods and other | r ago i rio |
| 2 | protocols that are not necessarily being followed | |
| 3 | that the Metis would require because of this high | |
| 4 | potential for unknown Metis heritage resources, | |
| 5 | and a concern that, when found, people won't know | |
| 6 | what they are looking at. | |
| 7 | And just to kind of reiterate, it's | |
| 8 | out there. We don't necessarily know exactly | |
| 9 | where it is because of the lack of research, but | |
| 10 | because of this the Manitoba Metis Federation | |
| 11 | needs to be involved during the permitting | |
| 12 | approval and monitoring process throughout the | |
| 13 | duration of the entire project. | |
| 14 | Thank you. | |
| 15 | THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, | |
| 16 | Ms. Supernant. | |
| 17 | MR. MADDEN: I just have one question. | |
| 18 | And I know you have read the transcripts. You | |
| 19 | have identified 20 sites in the study area, and I | |
| 20 | think Ms. Petch testified that she had only | |
| 21 | identified three in relation to Metis. Do you | |
| 22 | have any understanding of what the discrepancy is, | |
| 23 | or where that discrepancy may arise from? | |
| 24 | DR. SUPERNANT: I'm not entirely sure, | |
| 25 | because the first I had heard of any Metis sites | |
| 1 | | |

| - | | Page 4441 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | in the study area was in reviewing the | |
| 2 | transcripts. I believe her comment was that the | |
| 3 | majority were in the Winnipeg area. So there is a | |
| 4 | lack of understanding. I'm not sure if her | |
| 5 | information was out of date. I know that there | |
| 6 | were a few sites added in 2011, but it could also | |
| 7 | be just her not double-checking that. | |
| 8 | Now, the 20 sites that were identified | |
| 9 | have, again, Metis as an affiliation. There are | |
| 10 | likely other sites in the database that are Metis | |
| 11 | that don't have that affiliation identified as | |
| 12 | well. So, again, whether it's three or 20 makes a | |
| 13 | difference, but the reality is, it's still a very | |
| 14 | small sample of what's likely out there. | |
| 15 | MR. MADDEN: Thank you. | |
| 16 | THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Now, if I | |
| 17 | am correct, this concludes your presentation, the | |
| 18 | witness's presentations for today? | |
| 19 | MR. MADDEN: Yes. | |
| 20 | THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. We'll now have | |
| 21 | cross-examination and questioning from panel | |
| 22 | members later on. On my list of priority, | |
| 23 | Manitoba Hydro, do you have any questions, | |
| 24 | cross-examination for these witnesses? | |
| 25 | MR. MADDEN: Mr. Chair, I would only | |
| | | |

Page 4442 add that we do have our panel of harvesters that 1 2 could start today if we have enough time, so... THE CHAIRMAN: Well, let's see where 3 4 we get. MR. MADDEN: Yes. 5 MR. BEDFORD: Mr. Sargeant, I have a б few questions for each of our three presenters. 7 Would you like me to go through all of my 8 questions for each of the presenters, rather than 9 one, and then rotate through the audience and then 10 back? 11 THE CHAIRMAN: No, just cover the 12 whole panel, and we'll ask the same of the other 13 participants, we'll do all three at once. 14 15 MR. BEDFORD: Thank you. Ms. Larcombe, good afternoon. You and 16 I have met once before I know, and that was on the 17 occasion of your presentation of your interim 18 19 report in June 2011 to Manitoba Hydro. I'm going 20 to make at least one reference to the TLUKS 21 report. Do you have a copy of that handy? 22 MS. LARCOMBE: The final? 23 MR. BEDFORD: Yes? 24 MS. LARCOMBE: Yes, I do. MR. BEDFORD: And in addition, I'm 25

| | | Page 4443 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | going to make one reference to your presentation, | - |
| 2 | so you may want to take control of the computer | |
| 3 | and have your presentation available for us. | |
| 4 | Ms. Larcombe, having read the | |
| 5 | presentation that was supplied to us last week by | |
| 6 | Mr. Madden, am I correct in understanding that all | |
| 7 | 49 of the Metis persons who were interviewed for | |
| 8 | the TLUKS report are members of the Manitoba Metis | |
| 9 | Federation? | |
| 10 | MS. LARCOMBE: To the best of my | |
| 11 | knowledge, they are. As I said during the | |
| 12 | presentation, we chose the individuals from the | |
| 13 | screening results. But I also understand that | |
| 14 | there were, towards the end, I think particularly | |
| 15 | in the Thompson area, that the individuals that | |
| 16 | were interviewed did not currently have their new | |
| 17 | membership status. But I was informed that their | |
| 18 | applications were in progress, or their family | |
| 19 | genealogies assured the MMF that they would | |
| 20 | qualify. | |
| 21 | MR. BEDFORD: Subject to the | |
| 22 | qualification you have just given, is my | |
| 23 | understanding also correct that all 382 Metis | |
| 24 | persons who received and responded to the | |
| 25 | screening survey were members of the Manitoba | |
| | | |

Page 4444 Metis Federation? 1 2 MS. LARCOMBE: Yes, to the best of my 3 knowledge, because those screening surveys went to individuals who had a harvester card or were 4 listed in the new membership database, or both. 5 MR. BEDFORD: And I learned, when I 6 read your final TLUKS report, that you yourself 7 conducted only about half of the interviews that 8 you have described to us? 9 10 MS. LARCOMBE: That's correct. MR. BEDFORD: And the other roughly 11 half of the interviews were conducted by staff of 12 the Manitoba Metis Federation? 13 14 MS. LARCOMBE: They were conducted by two particular staff, one of which had -- well, 15 actually, both of which had been present during 16 all of the interviews I had done. I was also in 17 touch with them on a regular basis when they were 18 19 in the field, and I reviewed the data that was 20 coming out of those interviews. And I think it 21 was on two occasions, in reviewing the data, I requested the videotapes so that I could actually 22 23 listen to what had gone on. And there was one interview that I actually refused because I didn't 24 believe the interviewee was being candid. 25

| | | Page 4445 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | MR. BEDFORD: And I also learned from | |
| 2 | reading footnote 15 on page 41 of your report | |
| 3 | that, unhappily, there was some neglect on the | |
| 4 | part of the staff of the MMF who did interviews | |
| 5 | that you did not do. And what I'm specifically | |
| 6 | referencing in footnote 41 | |
| 7 | MS. LARCOMBE: In which report, sir? | |
| 8 | MR. BEDFORD: The TLUKS report, if | |
| 9 | you'd like to turn to it. | |
| 10 | MS. LARCOMBE: That's correct. | |
| 11 | MR. BEDFORD: And the unfortunate | |
| 12 | happenstance that occurred in the interviews was | |
| 13 | that whoever the staff member of the Manitoba | |
| 14 | Metis Federation who was asking the questions was, | |
| 15 | he or she neglected to ask certain questions about | |
| 16 | cultural and ecological knowledge. Is that | |
| 17 | correct? | |
| 18 | MS. LARCOMBE: Well, my recollection | |
| 19 | is, as I was reviewing the data, as it was coming | |
| 20 | in sort of on a weekly basis clearly, I can see | |
| 21 | the data and I'm seeing there's no information | |
| 22 | recorded in certain categories. And so when I | |
| 23 | talked to them, they had said that they were so | |
| 24 | involved in getting the traditional land use data, | |
| 25 | that they had neglected to ask those questions. | |

| | | Page 4446 |
|----|---|------------|
| 1 | MR. BEDFORD: And am I correct in | r uge +++0 |
| 2 | understanding that, unfortunately, no Metis | |
| 3 | persons living in Gillam were interviewed for the | |
| 4 | TLUKS report? | |
| 5 | MS. LARCOMBE: That's my | |
| 6 | understanding, yes. | |
| 7 | MR. BEDFORD: And further that no | |
| 8 | Metis persons living within 50 miles of Gillam | |
| 9 | were interviewed for the TLUKS report? | |
| 10 | MS. LARCOMBE: I'm not sure I can | |
| 11 | agree with you there, because I don't have the | |
| 12 | residence addresses of those individuals present | |
| 13 | in my mind. | |
| 14 | MR. BEDFORD: Now, you have told us | |
| 15 | all that the screening survey went out in 2010? | |
| 16 | MS. LARCOMBE: Correct. | |
| 17 | MR. BEDFORD: And it went to members | |
| 18 | of the Manitoba Metis Federation who either held | |
| 19 | harvester cards or were known to engage in | |
| 20 | harvesting activities? | |
| 21 | MS. LARCOMBE: No, that's not correct. | |
| 22 | They were mailed out to individuals who, A, had a | |
| 23 | harvester card, or B, were registered under the | |
| 24 | new membership code under the MMF Constitution of | |
| 25 | 2008, and some of those individuals were on both | |
| | | |

Page 4447 lists. 1 2 MR. BEDFORD: And then the screening 3 survey was followed by the interviews, and the persons interviewed, I understood, you'll correct 4 me if I'm wrong, were all members of the Manitoba 5 Metis Federation who engage in harvesting 6 activities? 7 MS. LARCOMBE: I think I answered that 8 question already. 9 10 MR. BEDFORD: The answer was yes, as I recall? 11 MS. LARCOMBE: Yes, with the 12 qualification of the latter interviews. 13 MR. BEDFORD: And the initial round of 14 interviews were interviews of members of the 15 Manitoba Metis Federation living in Winnipeg and 16 in other parts of Southern Manitoba in the 17 Interlake, is that correct? 18 19 MS. LARCOMBE: That's correct. 20 MR. BEDFORD: Could you please show us all on the screen, page 20 of your presentation, 21 which is a couple of maps. 22 MS. LARCOMBE: Slide 20? 23 24 MR. BEDFORD: I have it as page 20, it could be slide 20. Would you focus, please, on 25

| | | Page 4448 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | the map on the left-hand side whose heading is | |
| 2 | moose hunting areas 1990 to 2010? | |
| 3 | MS. LARCOMBE: Excuse me, does anybody | |
| 4 | have a hard copy that I can use of this | |
| 5 | presentation? All right. Now we have a version I | |
| 6 | can read. | |
| 7 | MR. BEDFORD: The focus, you have | |
| 8 | changed I think from 20, it's 25 now. If we can | |
| 9 | go back to 20? And we're looking in particular | |
| 10 | at, it's to my left, the map that says moose | |
| 11 | harvesting areas 1990 to 2010. Can you tell me, | |
| 12 | please, whether any of the 382 survey respondents, | |
| 13 | or any of the 49 interviewees, told you that they | |
| 14 | had concerns about a serious decline in the number | |
| 15 | of moose in the areas that are marked in a red | |
| 16 | colour on that left-hand map, which generally I | |
| 17 | understand to be a region of Manitoba to the south | |
| 18 | of Red Deer Lake in the vicinity of the Porcupine | |
| 19 | Forest and the Duck Mountains? | |
| 20 | MS. LARCOMBE: I don't recall anybody | |
| 21 | talking about concerns about moose in the | |
| 22 | interviews I was present during, which were done | |
| 23 | in 2010. | |
| 24 | MR. BEDFORD: And accordingly, you'll | |
| 25 | agree with me that you don't make note in the | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4449 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | report, the TLUKS report, the final copy of which | J |
| 2 | was given to Manitoba Hydro at the end of | |
| 3 | August 2011, that there is any reference to a | |
| 4 | concern on the part of Metis citizens or members | |
| 5 | of the Manitoba Metis Federation about a serious | |
| 6 | decline, say in the previous decade, in the | |
| 7 | numbers of moose in the area we have just looked | |
| 8 | at? | |
| 9 | MS. LARCOMBE: I am the primary author | |
| 10 | of that report, and that report is based on my | |
| 11 | knowledge of what came through the TLUKS | |
| 12 | interviews. | |
| 13 | MR. BEDFORD: Thank you. I noticed in | |
| 14 | both reading the paper that you have presented | |
| 15 | today and in listening to you this morning when | |
| 16 | you gave your presentation, that in exercising | |
| 17 | their rights and their interest in hunting, Metis | |
| 18 | citizens, I know like the rest of Manitobans, if | |
| 19 | they wish to hunt on private land, they need to | |
| 20 | seek the permission of the landowner. I also | |
| 21 | observed in your presentation that when Metis | |
| 22 | citizens wish to hunt on reserve land, they need | |
| 23 | to seek the permission of the particular First | |
| 24 | Nation whose reserve it is. Can you help me, | |
| 25 | though, as to what Metis citizens do when they | |
| 1 | | |

| | | Page 4450 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | wish to resource hunt in areas that are part of | |
| 2 | the traditional lands of First Nations outside of | |
| 3 | the reserves of First Nations? | |
| 4 | MS. LARCOMBE: I think you should | |
| 5 | defer that question to Mr. Chartrand. It was not | |
| б | a subject that was within my scope in the TLUKS | |
| 7 | study. | |
| 8 | MR. BEDFORD: And I also listened | |
| 9 | closely when you described the Manitoba Metis | |
| 10 | Federation's law of the harvest, I believe I have | |
| 11 | that correct, it's the law of the harvest? | |
| 12 | MR. MADDEN: It's actually laws of the | |
| 13 | hunt. | |
| 14 | MS. LARCOMBE: That's what I thought, | |
| 15 | when I was reading the slide I was going, it | |
| 16 | doesn't look right. Metis laws of the hunt. | |
| 17 | MR. BEDFORD: I stand corrected, Metis | |
| 18 | laws of the hunt. Can you tell me, please, what | |
| 19 | the repercussions are to a Metis citizen in | |
| 20 | Manitoba, a member of the Manitoba Metis | |
| 21 | Federation, when he or she violates the laws of | |
| 22 | the hunt? For example, if we assume that I for a | |
| 23 | moment am a member of the Manitoba Metis | |
| 24 | Federation, and in a particular year I kill three | |
| 25 | moose as opposed to the lawful one moose, what are | |
| 1 | | |

Page 4451 the repercussions to me? 1 2 MS. LARCOMBE: Again, I'm not trying 3 to be difficult, that's not my area of expertise. I think that question should be asked of either 4 President Chartrand or an MMF staff person 5 responsible for that. 6 MR. BEDFORD: Now, I have noticed that 7 one of your primary recommendations is that there 8 be no licence granted to my client, Manitoba 9 Hydro, for the Bipole III project until an 10 agreement has been entered into by my client with 11 the Province of Manitoba and the Manitoba Metis 12 Federation. I think that is clear in your 13 recommendations, is it not? 14 15 MS. LARCOMBE: Yes, it's clear. MR. BEDFORD: And when I asked myself 16 the question, why would that be desirable or 17 necessary, I think I found some of your answers on 18 19 page 41 and 42 of the written presentation that 20 was provided last week. If you'd like to look at 21 those pages as a handy reference? 22 MS. LARCOMBE: Starting at page 40, 23 41? 24 MR. BEDFORD: Forty-one and 42 on my 25 copy.

| | Page 4452 |
|----|--|
| 1 | MS. LARCOMBE: Oh, sorry. I'm not |
| 2 | sure that we have the same page numbers. |
| 3 | MR. BEDFORD: Not the TLUKS study, but |
| 4 | the written presentation. |
| 5 | MS. LARCOMBE: Top of page 41 in my |
| 6 | printout begins with a bulleted list. Is that the |
| 7 | same as yours? |
| 8 | MR. BEDFORD: It does, yes. And one |
| 9 | of the answers to the question why that I posed to |
| 10 | myself, to which you provide an answer on these |
| 11 | two pages, which you addressed in your |
| 12 | presentation, is the fact that many Metis |
| 13 | citizens, some who live in Winnipeg, travel |
| 14 | significant distances in order to exercise their |
| 15 | rights and their interests in hunting. That's |
| 16 | correct? |
| 17 | MS. LARCOMBE: That is correct. |
| 18 | MR. BEDFORD: And on a day-to-day |
| 19 | basis, thinking ahead to the construction of this |
| 20 | project, it's obviously Manitoba Hydro which will |
| 21 | know day-to-day where construction is being |
| 22 | carried out and how long it will be carried out in |
| 23 | such an area, correct? |
| 24 | MS. LARCOMBE: One would hope so. |
| 25 | MR. BEDFORD: And I think quite |
| | |

| | | Page 4453 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | obviously the Manitoba Metis Federation on a | |
| 2 | day-to-day basis knows who its members are and has | |
| 3 | various programs in place by which it regularly | |
| 4 | communicates with its members, correct? | |
| 5 | MS. LARCOMBE: I'm not able to answer | |
| 6 | that question. I don't work there. | |
| 7 | MR. BEDFORD: It has, among other | |
| 8 | things, I have seen a website. Have you looked at | |
| 9 | its website ever? | |
| 10 | MS. LARCOMBE: "Its" being the MMF? | |
| 11 | MR. BEDFORD: Yes. | |
| 12 | MS. LARCOMBE: Yes, I have had | |
| 13 | occasion to look at it. | |
| 14 | MR. BEDFORD: And so the good sensible | |
| 15 | purpose that you think needs to be achieved is | |
| 16 | that communication should be timely from Hydro as | |
| 17 | to where construction is taking place, and for how | |
| 18 | long, to the Manitoba Metis Federation, so that it | |
| 19 | can in turn alert its members or provide | |
| 20 | information that its members are likely to find as | |
| 21 | to where construction is happening, so that they | |
| 22 | won't be frustrated and drive great distances only | |
| 23 | to discover that they are unable for a period of | |
| 24 | time to hunt? | |
| 25 | MS. LARCOMBE: Yes. And I make this | |
| | | |

| | Page 4454 |
|----|--|
| 1 | recommendation because, after reviewing the EIS, I |
| 2 | don't see any avenue of communication to Manitoba |
| 3 | Metis harvesters who don't coincidentally live in |
| 4 | a community that's defined in the Environmental |
| 5 | Impact Statement. I didn't feel confident that |
| 6 | the strategies in the EIS for communication would |
| 7 | ever reach that particular segment of the Manitoba |
| 8 | Metis population. |
| 9 | MR. BEDFORD: And another worthy |
| 10 | purpose that you identify in your report, that we |
| 11 | have also heard more about from one of your |
| 12 | colleagues on the panel today, Ms. Supernant, is |
| 13 | that there does exist the possibility that, as |
| 14 | construction goes forward, a site heretofore |
| 15 | unknown of interest to the Manitoba Metis |
| 16 | Federation and Metis interests might be discovered |
| 17 | and would need to be assessed and dealt with |
| 18 | properly. Correct? |
| 19 | MS. LARCOMBE: I'm trying not to be |
| 20 | sarcastic here. I know you could stumble across |
| 21 | Metis heritage, but if you stumbled across a |
| 22 | harvester it would be quite funny. |
| 23 | I'm not sure, you mean if your |
| 24 | construction is out there and then they have to |
| 25 | phone in and say, oh, my God, I see a Metis |
| | |

| | | Page 4455 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | harvester, you know, a hundred yards away? | |
| 2 | MR. BEDFORD: No, I'm sorry, I was not | |
| 3 | clear. An unknown archeological site of interest | |
| 4 | in particular to those persons who are expert in | |
| 5 | studying newly discovered archeological sites, | |
| 6 | perhaps with artifacts and the remnants of | |
| 7 | structures, those could be discovered as | |
| 8 | construction goes forward, correct? | |
| 9 | MS. LARCOMBE: I think that question | |
| 10 | should be answered by Dr. Supernant. I'm not an | |
| 11 | archaeologist. | |
| 12 | MR. BEDFORD: You also, though, on | |
| 13 | pages 41 to 42 identify as one of the purposes for | |
| 14 | there to be an agreement that there are likely to | |
| 15 | be these sorts of things discovered as | |
| 16 | construction goes forward and there should be a | |
| 17 | proper process of communication in place? | |
| 18 | MS. LARCOMBE: Yes. I mentioned those | |
| 19 | because my report is so has the blinders on | |
| 20 | looking at traditional use. But I obviously was | |
| 21 | aware that something would be recommended in the | |
| 22 | case of heritage resources, or other moose | |
| 23 | management, that sort of thing. | |
| 24 | MR. BEDFORD: And what struck me in | |
| 25 | reading your report was that you don't propose any | |
| | | |

Page 4456

alternative to the agreement, the tripartite 1 agreement that you described, in the event that 2 3 such an agreement could not be successfully 4 negotiated. Could one not still achieve the sensible reasons for having an agreement that you 5 identify through perhaps a licence condition that 6 Manitoba Hydro be obligated to notify the Manitoba 7 Metis Federation daily, if need be, as to where 8 construction is taking place and when? And 9 similarly that Manitoba Hydro be obligated through 10 a licence condition to notify the Manitoba Metis 11 12 Federation as soon as reasonably practical upon the discovery of any particular archeological site 13 14 that may or may not be of unique interest to Metis 15 citizens? MS. LARCOMBE: Well, I think in a 16 perfect world, those would not be unreasonable 17 suggestions. But my experience working with First 18 19 Nation and Aboriginal groups across Canada is that 20 when such commitments are made and are buried in 21 licences, when one or more parties does not live

22 up to the letter of what they said they were going

23 to do, there is nobody to enforce compliance.

24 MR. BEDFORD: Thank you very much.25 MS. LARCOMBE: Okay.

November 13, 2012

Page 4457 MR. BEDFORD: Ms. Stewart, good 1 2 afternoon. 3 MS. STEWART: Good afternoon. 4 MR. BEDFORD: You and I also have met once before, however briefly. You don't 5 recollect? 6 MS. STEWART: No, I don't. 7 MR. BEDFORD: Well, my eqo is modestly 8 9 hurt by that. MR. MADDEN: I think you'll survive. 10 11 MS. STEWART: Now I do recollect. You 12 were very quiet during that meeting. MR. BEDFORD: Characteristically so. 13 14 Ms. Stewart, I'm told that predictions 15 about the impacts of any project, no matter how robust the predictions are and no matter how much 16 data has been successfully gathered to support the 17 predictions, that one must test the predictions in 18 19 monitoring and follow-up programs. Do you agree 20 with that? MS. STEWART: Yes. 21 MR. BEDFORD: And I can tell you and 22 everyone else who is listening that the two 23 gentlemen, Mr. Schindler and Dr. Jim Rettie, who 24 did the presentation on moose, that I gather you 25

4458

| | | _ |
|----|--|------|
| 1 | have had an opportunity to look at, have told me | Page |
| 2 | that one thing that ought to be done when | |
| 3 | construction moves forward is to compare moose | |
| 4 | distribution and abundance against a spatial | |
| 5 | analysis of access pre, during construction, and | |
| 6 | post construction. Do you agree that that would | |
| 7 | be a worthy thing to do? | |
| 8 | MS. STEWART: Yes, I do. | |
| 9 | MR. BEDFORD: And they tell me that at | |
| 10 | least two things would be accomplished by that; | |
| 11 | that we could certainly add to the provincial | |
| 12 | database and to our knowledge about moose. And | |
| 13 | secondly, quite obviously, such a study they think | |
| 14 | would assist in illustrating the effects of the | |
| 15 | Bipole III project on moose and whether mitigation | |
| 16 | is indeed working. Do you agree with that? | |
| 17 | MS. STEWART: Yes, I do agree that | |
| 18 | this would be a worthwhile endeavour, but as it | |
| 19 | stands right now, the baseline data aren't there, | |
| 20 | and the baseline data that aren't there haven't | |
| 21 | informed the current impact assessment. | |
| 22 | MR. BEDFORD: I am told that there | |
| 23 | exists in the area that Ms. Larcombe showed me on | |
| 24 | a map just moments ago, that map to my left that | |
| 25 | was on the screen, it's the same area that you | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4459 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | identified in your presentation and that we have | |
| 2 | all come to know of as being of concern regarding | |
| 3 | moose, that is south of Red Deer Lake and north of | |
| 4 | Riding Mountain National Park. So that general | |
| 5 | area, I'm told that in that area there exists a | |
| 6 | moose management committee whose members include | |
| 7 | rights based hunters, which I understand to mean | |
| 8 | members of First Nations and members of the | |
| 9 | Manitoba Metis community, in addition to | |
| 10 | stakeholders, I understand stakeholders would be | |
| 11 | non Aboriginal citizens of Manitoba who purchase | |
| 12 | hunting licences and enjoy hunting moose. I | |
| 13 | understand that that committee was meeting as | |
| 14 | recently as a week ago with representatives of the | |
| 15 | Province of Manitoba from the Conservation and | |
| 16 | Water Stewardship Department, and that they were | |
| 17 | discussing an imminent program of collaring moose. | |
| 18 | Apparently a company in the United States is to be | |
| 19 | engaged to do moose collaring. And I assume that | |
| 20 | that sort of thing is something you would heartily | |
| 21 | endorse, and that that's an appropriate way to | |
| 22 | enhance and gather data about moose, which we | |
| 23 | don't seem to have at the moment in Manitoba? | |
| 24 | MS. STEWART: I do agree that that is | |
| 25 | a good thing. And my concern is the timing of | |

| | | Page 4460 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | this information. Is this collaring occurring | U |
| 2 | prior to construction now and will data be | |
| 3 | available for evaluation prior to construction? | |
| 4 | MR. BEDFORD: Well, Mr. Bedford | |
| 5 | doesn't know, but obviously that's something that | |
| б | other people in the room might like to know, and | |
| 7 | I'm sure that when we're finished today, some | |
| 8 | citizens will be eagerly pursuing what I have just | |
| 9 | revealed to you. | |
| 10 | You wouldn't recommend I'm sure at any | |
| 11 | time that my client, Manitoba Hydro, engage in a | |
| 12 | competing process of trying to monitor and gather | |
| 13 | data about moose? | |
| 14 | MS. STEWART: I think a collaborative | |
| 15 | process would be a good way forward. | |
| 16 | MR. BEDFORD: Thank you. | |
| 17 | Ms. Supernant? | |
| 18 | DR. SUPERNANT: Doctor. | |
| 19 | MR. BEDFORD: Doctor, I'm sorry, you | |
| 20 | and I have not met before. | |
| 21 | DR. SUPERNANT: Before we proceed, can | |
| 22 | I just request that someone bring up a pitcher of | |
| 23 | water for the panelists, if possible. Thank you. | |
| 24 | MR. BEDFORD: I read the report that | |
| 25 | you prepared for us all when it arrived last week. | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4461 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | And I must say I was a little startled that you | |
| 2 | write in the report, page 16, that you did not | |
| 3 | have made available to you the current | |
| 4 | right-of-way, we call it the final preferred route | |
| 5 | in this hearing, at the time that you did your | |
| 6 | review and wrote your report. Is that correct? | |
| 7 | DR. SUPERNANT: That is correct. That | |
| 8 | is partly an oversight on my part of directly | |
| 9 | requesting the shape file, so it ended up being | |
| 10 | more of a visual review. With the revised routes | |
| 11 | that are forthcoming, I would be more than happy | |
| 12 | to apply those to the known locations and give an | |
| 13 | updated map when that does occur. | |
| 14 | MR. BEDFORD: Can I safely conclude | |
| 15 | today that you are no longer concerned about sites | |
| 16 | of Metis archeological significance within the | |
| 17 | City of Winnipeg, such as 226 Academy Road or the | |
| 18 | site of the Riel family home which is in St. | |
| 19 | Vital? | |
| 20 | DR. SUPERNANT: Are you asking whether | |
| 21 | or not I'm concerned about ongoing impacts from | |
| 22 | this project on those sites? | |
| 23 | MR. BEDFORD: Yes. | |
| 24 | DR. SUPERNANT: I do not believe I | |
| 25 | have enough information about the activities that | |

| | | Page 4462 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | will be taking place within Winnipeg to evaluate | - |
| 2 | what those particular impacts might be. | |
| 3 | MR. BEDFORD: I am told that currently | |
| 4 | there are 11 registered archeological sites with | |
| 5 | Heritage Branch in Manitoba that are of particular | |
| 6 | interest to Metis citizens because they relate to | |
| 7 | the history of the Metis people in Manitoba. I am | |
| 8 | told that ten of those 11 registered sites are | |
| 9 | within the boundaries of the City of Winnipeg. | |
| 10 | And I recognize that in your presentation, you | |
| 11 | told us all a little bit about at least two of | |
| 12 | them. One was the Riel family home and the other | |
| 13 | was the home that's now located in St. Norbert | |
| 14 | Park, the Delorme home. But there is one that's | |
| 15 | outside the City of Winnipeg. Are you familiar | |
| 16 | with the Mission site and graveyard at Cormorant | |
| 17 | Lake? | |
| 18 | DR. SUPERNANT: I have reviewed some | |
| 19 | information about that, but I cannot claim to be | |
| 20 | an expert on that particular site. | |
| 21 | MR. BEDFORD: Okay. And a sincere | |
| 22 | effort, recognizing that you will continue in your | |
| 23 | career to do research on these sites, I would | |
| 24 | invite you to speak to Ms. Virginia Petch, I | |
| 25 | understand it was her firm and her who notified | |
| l | | |

| | | Page 4463 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | the province about the importance of the Cormorant | |
| 2 | Lake site and suggested that it be registered by | |
| 3 | Heritage Resources. I can tell you as well that | |
| 4 | it is within the project study area for Bipole | |
| 5 | III. And on the assumption that you will follow | |
| 6 | up my suggestion that you contact Ms. Petch, I | |
| 7 | understand that the Lauder hills and the Toews | |
| 8 | sites in Manitoba, which are outside our project | |
| 9 | study area, are of known interest to those | |
| 10 | scholars and archeologists particularly interested | |
| 11 | in Metis archeological sites and over-wintering. | |
| 12 | In reading your paper, and | |
| 13 | particularly the brief historical overview that | |
| 14 | you provide for readers in the paper, I concluded | |
| 15 | that what we all should understand regarding Metis | |
| 16 | history is that in the period, roughly 1812 until | |
| 17 | about 1880, Metis persons travelled widely across | |
| 18 | the plains, and you mentioned the parkland area in | |
| 19 | Manitoba, primarily because they were hunting | |
| 20 | buffalo. Would I have that correct? | |
| 21 | DR. SUPERNANT: That would be one of | |
| 22 | the activities that they were undertaking during | |
| 23 | that period. I wouldn't say that was the only | |
| 24 | reason people were travelling widely on the plains | |
| 25 | at that time. They also had roles in | |
| | | |

| 1 | transportation between various locations as well. | Page 4464 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 2 | MR. BEDFORD: But primarily because | |
| | | |
| 3 | one is pursuing buffalo, one should be sensitive | |
| 4 | to the historical fact that Metis persons who were | |
| 5 | hunting buffalo would over-winter in various parts | |
| 6 | of the plains and into the parklands. | |
| 7 | DR. SUPERNANT: Yes. | |
| 8 | MR. BEDFORD: And I used a termination | |
| 9 | point of about 1880, and I did that because as a | |
| 10 | child I learned that sadly by about 1880, most of | |
| 11 | the buffalo in North America had been killed. Is | |
| 12 | my date about right? | |
| 13 | DR. SUPERNANT: That is close, yes, | |
| 14 | depending on where you are. | |
| 15 | MR. BEDFORD: I'm sure you'll be | |
| 16 | excited to know that Mr. Mills, one of the regular | |
| 17 | attendees at this hearing, has discovered a herd | |
| 18 | of bison not far from Pine Creek First Nation. | |
| 19 | On page 19 of your report, and in your | |
| 20 | presentation, you told us all that a primary | |
| 21 | concern you have as an expert in your field is | |
| 22 | that my client's project and the construction | |
| 23 | crews of contractors could quite easily and the | |
| 24 | implication is, if we're not careful carelessly | |
| 25 | disturb unknown sites as well as known sites, but | |

| | | Page 4465 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | there's very few known, unknown sites where Metis | |
| 2 | hunters over-wintered. Is that correct, the | |
| 3 | disturbance is a primary concern? | |
| 4 | DR. SUPERNANT: I wouldn't use the | |
| 5 | term careless. It's easy to disturb things that | |
| 6 | are under the ground that you don't know are | |
| 7 | there. But, yes, disturbance is an issue. | |
| 8 | MR. BEDFORD: And I can observe that | |
| 9 | in Manitoba, the area from just south of Mafeking | |
| 10 | in the parklands area, south down through the | |
| 11 | plains all the way to the site of the proposed | |
| 12 | Riel converter station, has been heavily disturbed | |
| 13 | over the last 100 years by agriculture. Would it | |
| 14 | not be reasonable for me to conclude that over the | |
| 15 | last 100 years, it's far more probable that the | |
| 16 | activities of those engaged in agriculture have | |
| 17 | disturbed, regrettably perhaps, most of the known | |
| 18 | or unknown over-wintering sites that were once | |
| 19 | occupied by Metis buffalo hunters? | |
| 20 | DR. SUPERNANT: I would agree that | |
| 21 | disturbance will have taken place. However, sites | |
| 22 | that are disturbed by that kind of activity are | |
| 23 | not necessarily completely destroyed, so there may | |
| 24 | be remaining intact material below, for example, | |
| 25 | plow zones. But there is possibilities that in | |

| | | Page 4466 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | agricultural areas, not all of not the whole area, | |
| 2 | of course, has had that history, that surface | |
| 3 | features may have been disrupted or disturbed, but | |
| 4 | there may be remaining intact material below the | |
| 5 | surface. | |
| 6 | MR. BEDFORD: Thank you very much, all | |
| 7 | three presenters. | |
| 8 | THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Bedford. | |
| 9 | In a moment we'll take a break. When we return | |
| 10 | from the break, it will be open for participants | |
| 11 | to cross-examine these witnesses in the following | |
| 12 | order, I don't believe Tataskweyak is here, so | |
| 13 | Pine Creek, Coalition, Consumers and Peguis. If | |
| 14 | you want to make your own arrangements in respect | |
| 15 | of order, that's open. | |
| 16 | I'm going to take a slightly longer | |
| 17 | break so that the panel can consider the matter we | |
| 18 | discussed just when we started the afternoon. So | |
| 19 | come back in about 20 minutes, please | |
| 20 | (Proceedings recessed at 3:07 p.m. and | |
| 21 | reconvened at 3:29 p.m.) | |
| 22 | THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. Returning to | |
| 23 | cross-examinations, any change in the order, | |
| 24 | Mr. Mills? Are you up first? | |
| 25 | MR. MILLS: Thank you, Mr. Chairman, | |
| | | |

| 1 just a few brief questions. I apologize, I'm | |
|--|----|
| | |
| 2 terrible for names. | |
| 3 MS. STEWART: Abbie Stewart. | |
| 4 MR. MILLS: Ms. Stewart, thank you, | |
| 5 Mr. Chairman. | |
| 6 Abbie, I assist Pine Creek First | |
| 7 Nation in trying to understand Bipole III. Are | |
| 8 you familiar with some of the proposed route | |
| 9 revisions that have been bandied around recentl | y? |
| 10 MS. STEWART: I'm as familiar as on | e |
| 11 can be with a few of the snapshots I have seen. | |
| 12 MR. MILLS: Okay. We have some | |
| 13 concern and we're going to ask you some questio | ns |
| 14 that may assist us in better understanding this | |
| 15 We understand from the GHA 19A and 14A proposed | |
| 16 route revisions that the issue was moose habita | t |
| 17 primarily. And we think we understand that. W | e |
| 18 have also asked Manitoba Hydro to give us some | |
| 19 assurances with regards to the use of herbicide | S |
| 20 in the right-of-ways. And I'm wondering if it | |
| 21 isn't a bit of a paradox for us to be moving a | |
| 22 route to better accommodate a moose habitat, bu | t |
| 23 then apparently using herbicide on an ongoing o | r |
| 24 semi-annual basis to keep that right-of-way ope | n. |
| 25 Would the use of herbicide, these a | re |

| | | Page 4468 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | industrial strength, the best language I have | Ū |
| 2 | heard is approaching agent orange levels of | |
| 3 | herbicides, wouldn't those herbicides have a huge | |
| 4 | effect on moose? And wouldn't the herbicides | |
| 5 | themselves have a far greater fragmenting or | |
| 6 | driving effect on a herd of moose than a | |
| 7 | right-of-way clearing would? These animals, my | |
| 8 | experience is they can sniff you or I from miles | |
| 9 | away. Wouldn't industrial strength herbicides | |
| 10 | send them packing? | |
| 11 | MS. STEWART: I don't have much | |
| 12 | expertise with respect to the impacts of | |
| 13 | herbicides or pesticide use on animals. I | |
| 14 | actually don't have any literature saying one way | |
| 15 | or the other how moose are impacted by the use of | |
| 16 | herbicides. But I also don't think I quite | |
| 17 | understood the question. Is it that if the route | |
| 18 | doesn't go through the moose habitat, then the | |
| 19 | alternate route will require a lot of herbicide? | |
| 20 | Was that your question? | |
| 21 | MR. MILLS: You've caught me, I'm not | |
| 22 | sure what the question is. We're just stumbling | |
| 23 | with the apparent paradox of, we're relocating a | |
| 24 | route in order to accommodate a moose habitat, | |
| 25 | moving it adjacent to the habitat as opposed to | |
| | | |

| - | | Page 4469 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | through it, but then apparently on a semi annual | |
| 2 | or occasional basis, large doses of industrial | |
| 3 | strength herbicide may be used along that route. | |
| 4 | And we're just looking for someone who has some | |
| 5 | connection between a moose habitat and herbicides, | |
| 6 | and I sense you don't? | |
| 7 | MS. STEWART: No, I really can't offer | |
| 8 | you much on that particular area. | |
| 9 | MR. MILLS: Okay. Just one last | |
| 10 | question. Have you reviewed the memorandum from | |
| 11 | James Duncan, Director of Wildlife, with regards | |
| 12 | to the Bipole III transmission line proposed | |
| 13 | relocations? | |
| 14 | MS. STEWART: No, I'm sorry, I have | |
| 15 | not. | |
| 16 | MR. MILLS: Okay. Let's just talk | |
| 17 | about it for just a minute, Mr. Chairman. The | |
| 18 | proposed route change is based on concerns about | |
| 19 | moose management concerns will be reduced by | |
| 20 | rerouting the proposed transmission line through | |
| 21 | this portion of the game area. And he goes on to | |
| 22 | say that the proponent is still expected to | |
| 23 | collaborate with regional wildlife biologists, and | |
| 24 | some suggestion of stakeholders, to implement | |
| 25 | mitigation strategies to further minimize impacts. | |

| | | Page 4470 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | We have heard Hydro's sense of mitigation | |
| 2 | strategies. Can you give me a quick overview of | |
| 3 | what you might encourage us to encourage Hydro to | |
| 4 | incorporate as mitigation strategies? Not build | |
| 5 | the line? | |
| б | MS. STEWART: With the linear | |
| 7 | corridor, the problem is a removal of habitat is | |
| 8 | one aspect. So in that case I would recommend | |
| 9 | allowing regrowth along that right-of-way to | |
| 10 | really re-create that habitat, if possible, where | |
| 11 | moose habitat has been removed. And then the | |
| 12 | access control is a good focus as well to limit | |
| 13 | both human, and I'm not sure how one would limit | |
| 14 | predator access except through again that | |
| 15 | vegetation which is reducing line of site. | |
| 16 | MR. MILLS: So your first observation, | |
| 17 | will you and I agree that to have the least effect | |
| 18 | on moose habitat, Hydro should be encouraged not | |
| 19 | to maintain or use herbicides in the right-of-way, | |
| 20 | but allow it to regrow as quickly and as | |
| 21 | completely as possible? I can't be any more | |
| 22 | leading. | |
| 23 | MS. STEWART: Yes, I would agree | |
| 24 | that yes, allowing regrowth on there as much as | |
| 25 | they can. I understand there's some limitations. | |

| | | Page 4471 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | MR. MILLS: Okay, thank you. | - |
| 2 | THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Mills. | |
| 3 | Mr. Meronek, do you have any | |
| 4 | questions? Mr. Williams? | |
| 5 | MR. WILLIAMS: Yes, and good afternoon | |
| 6 | again. And for the panel, I believe my questions | |
| 7 | will be restricted to Ms. Stewart. | |
| 8 | And Ms. Stewart, we have not met and | |
| 9 | my ego, perhaps not as large as Mr. Bedford's, I | |
| 10 | wouldn't expect you to remember me if we had. | |
| 11 | MS. STEWART: It's very nice to meet | |
| 12 | you. | |
| 13 | MR. WILLIAMS: Ms. Stewart, I'd like | |
| 14 | to make two or three assumptions, if you would, to | |
| 15 | set up my question. Just so you know, my name is | |
| 16 | Byron Williams, I'm representing the Consumers | |
| 17 | Association. | |
| 18 | Let's assume, first of all, that one | |
| 19 | has concluded that there are significant | |
| 20 | information and data gaps in the effects | |
| 21 | assessment, okay. That's assumption one. I see | |
| 22 | you're nodding your head? | |
| 23 | MS. STEWART: Yes. | |
| 24 | MR. WILLIAMS: And assumption two, let | |
| 25 | us assume that one has reached the conclusion that | |
| | | |

| _ | Page 4472 |
|----|--|
| 1 | there are significant information and data gaps in |
| 2 | the cumulative effects assessment. You are |
| 3 | prepared to make that assumption? |
| 4 | MS. STEWART: Yes. |
| 5 | MR. WILLIAMS: And let us assume as |
| 6 | well that one has reached the conclusion that |
| 7 | Manitoba Hydro has good intentions in terms of |
| 8 | developing appropriate mitigation and appropriate |
| 9 | adaptive management. I'll ask you to make that |
| 10 | assumption. |
| 11 | MS. STEWART: Okay. |
| 12 | MR. WILLIAMS: Making those three |
| 13 | assumptions, are good intentions in terms of |
| 14 | mitigation and good intentions in terms of |
| 15 | adaptive management a sufficient answer to |
| 16 | significant flaws in effects assessment and |
| 17 | cumulative effects assessment? |
| 18 | MS. STEWART: I still think that the |
| 19 | significance of the project impacts on moose have |
| 20 | been underestimated, particularly in that central |
| 21 | region of concern to the Metis. With that, I |
| 22 | think this is a nice commitment for the collection |
| 23 | of more baseline data. However, as it stands, |
| 24 | that data has not contributed or informed the |
| 25 | impact assessment as it stands. So the impact |
| | |

| | Page 4473 |
|----|---|
| 1 | assessment requires that information. So if this |
| 2 | information is collected, I do think that there |
| 3 | should be a reassessment of project impacts. We |
| 4 | need to know where we are at now. |
| 5 | With the data I presented today, I |
| 6 | have illustrated that what we know for the region |
| 7 | is that moose are declining significantly. We |
| 8 | need more detailed baseline data to determine |
| 9 | whether we have a significant situation now. So |
| 10 | the collection of more information is nice, but I |
| 11 | would like it to inform the impact assessment |
| 12 | before any approval is granted. |
| 13 | MR. WILLIAMS: Okay. And just one |
| 14 | other in follow-up to a question that Mr. Mills |
| 15 | posed to you, I think you spoke of habitat |
| 16 | regrowth. Do you recall making a comment to that |
| 17 | effect? |
| 18 | MS. STEWART: I do, yes. |
| 19 | MR. WILLIAMS: And are you familiar |
| 20 | with the policy or the concept of no net habitat |
| 21 | loss? |
| 22 | MS. STEWART: Yes, I am. |
| 23 | MR. WILLIAMS: Could you articulate it |
| 24 | to a small degree? |
| 25 | MS. STEWART: I'll do my best, but |
| | |

| | Pa | age 4474 |
|----|--|----------|
| 1 | essentially, if you lose, to simplify it to | |
| 2 | lose one piece of habitat or landscape in one | |
| 3 | area, you would put effort into re-creating | |
| 4 | habitat elsewhere. So it may be in another | |
| 5 | disturbed landscape that needs reclamation, you | |
| 6 | could put your efforts into reclaiming that so | |
| 7 | that in the end you would have no net loss of | |
| 8 | habitat. | |
| 9 | MR. WILLIAMS: Are you familiar with | |
| 10 | that as it has been practised in other | |
| 11 | jurisdictions, or the experience with that? | |
| 12 | MS. STEWART: There are cases of this | |
| 13 | with respect to wetlands, that's mostly where we | |
| 14 | hear about no net loss. With respect to | |
| 15 | terrestrial systems, I don't have any good | |
| 16 | examples. | |
| 17 | MR. WILLIAMS: Okay. Thank you, | |
| 18 | Mr. Chairman, for the panel's time. Thank you, | |
| 19 | Ms. Stewart. | |
| 20 | MS. STEWART: You are welcome. | |
| 21 | THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, | |
| 22 | Mr. Williams. Mr. Dawson? No questions. I think | |
| 23 | that's it for participant groups. Members of the | |
| 24 | panel. Ms. MacKay? Ken? | |
| 25 | MR. GIBBONS: Clarification? | |

| | | Page 4475 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | THE CHAIRMAN: Yes. | |
| 2 | MR. GIBBONS: I think I might have one | |
| 3 | or two questions for each person, but they are | |
| 4 | matters of clarification. | |
| 5 | First for Ms. Larcombe, at various | |
| 6 | times, both in your report and in the slide, there | |
| 7 | is reference to issues which should be addressed | |
| 8 | by MMF, and other points, for example, in slide | |
| 9 | eight I think slide ten makes reference with | |
| 10 | two columns, one which refers to information | |
| 11 | secured from local and regional MMF, and then the | |
| 12 | other column refers to local MMF. And the | |
| 13 | interviews themselves took place with individuals. | |
| 14 | And at some point I think I'm beginning to lose | |
| 15 | track of who is responsible for conveying to us, | |
| 16 | as a community, what the traditional knowledge of | |
| 17 | the Metis community might be. It seems to be | |
| 18 | coming from individuals, it seems to be coming | |
| 19 | from local groups, it seems to be coming from the | |
| 20 | regional MMF, and also from the MMF itself, which | |
| 21 | is ultimately, according to slide eight, | |
| 22 | responsible for keeping and controlling that | |
| 23 | traditional knowledge. | |
| 24 | Could you just briefly sort that out a | |
| 25 | little bit for me? I'm having trouble keeping | |

4476

| | | Dogo |
|----|--|------|
| 1 | track of it's sort of like in sports where you | Page |
| 2 | need a program to tell who the players are. | |
| 3 | Because at one point you do say, and I think it is | |
| 4 | on slide eight, that the MMF itself, and I imagine | |
| 5 | by that you mean the central organization, is | |
| 6 | responsible for keeping and controlling the | |
| 7 | traditional knowledge? | |
| 8 | MS. LARCOMBE: First of all, I'd like | |
| 9 | to clarify what that bullet says. And that is | |
| 10 | that it was in reference to that the MMF, in | |
| 11 | designing a system that would collect and store | |
| 12 | traditional use information of the Manitoba | |
| 13 | community, with the big C on that community, | |
| 14 | having a system that would allow the MMF, which is | |
| 15 | the government of the Manitoba Metis, to retain | |
| 16 | the possession and control of traditional use | |
| 17 | information. I didn't say traditional | |
| 18 | knowledge | |
| 19 | MR. GIBBONS: Sorry, my mistake. | |
| 20 | MS. LARCOMBE: on behalf of the | |
| 21 | Manitoba Metis. So that by way of history, I have | |
| 22 | worked for many communities across Canada, and | |
| 23 | there are many traditional knowledge and | |
| 24 | traditional use studies and, you know, governments | |
| 25 | go in and do studies and take the data away and it | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4477 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | gets put in a box on the back shelf, and | |
| 2 | consultants have a bad rep for going in and doing | |
| 3 | studies. What's happening, has happened is that | |
| 4 | for many communities is like, you have to start | |
| 5 | from scratch every time. Because this information | |
| 6 | about them isn't in their own control, and it's | |
| 7 | not being stored in a really secure and | |
| 8 | confidential and safe manner. So that's where I | |
| 9 | was getting at, and that the MMF, which is the | |
| 10 | government of I mean, the Manitoba Metis | |
| 11 | collectively is the proper choice. The Manitoba | |
| 12 | Metis locals and regional offices, you know, on | |
| 13 | the map they look like they are, you know, all | |
| 14 | over the place and must be very busy, but many of | |
| 15 | them have very little resources. Right. So they | |
| 16 | don't have, many of them would not have the | |
| 17 | capacity to, you know, to have the GIS systems and | |
| 18 | the sort of size of external hard drives that are | |
| 19 | required to store the type of information that's | |
| 20 | being collected. So that's where I was coming | |
| 21 | from. Does that answer your question? | |
| 22 | MR. GIBBONS: Yes, it does. But, | |
| 23 | again, it's information often collected from | |
| 24 | individuals, and there is a hope on the part of | |
| 25 | the Metis community that they are able to retain | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4478 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | that information so it's not lost in the back | |
| 2 | rooms of some government or consulting agency? | |
| 3 | MS. LARCOMBE: Correct. And in the | |
| 4 | introduction to each of the detailed interviews, | |
| 5 | and the release forms that individuals signed, it | |
| 6 | was clear in the release form that the Manitoba | |
| 7 | Metis Federation would be responsible and take | |
| 8 | responsibility for that information, and keep it | |
| 9 | secure and keep it confidential on their behalf. | |
| 10 | MR. GIBBONS: Great. Thank you very | |
| 11 | much. That's very helpful. | |
| 12 | Second question is for Ms. Stewart, | |
| 13 | and it's in relation to slide 12. And again it's | |
| 14 | for clarification, just so I can better understand | |
| 15 | the perspectives being discussed. The question | |
| 16 | about thresholds, it indicates here the thresholds | |
| 17 | for the moose populations were not established in | |
| 18 | the EIS, and you also asked the question, | |
| 19 | acceptable to whom, in terms of the original | |
| 20 | quotation. Could you in very brief form give us a | |
| 21 | sense of how other jurisdictions such as, for | |
| 22 | example Alberta, but any one of your choice, might | |
| 23 | handle that threshold question? And also how they | |
| 24 | answer the question acceptable to whom, so I have | |
| 25 | a better sense of what you're going for there? | |

| 1 | | Page 4479 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | MS. STEWART: So other methods have | |
| 2 | been used for magnitude. In fact, in an impact | |
| 3 | assessment I was involved in, we used an alternate | |
| 4 | definition for magnitude which looked at | |
| 5 | extinction probabilities. And we actually used | |
| 6 | software available to us for population viability | |
| 7 | analyses. We were actually able to put numbers | |
| 8 | into that software and it would provide extinction | |
| 9 | probabilities, depending on the amount of habitat | |
| 10 | that we lost in those areas. So there are | |
| 11 | alternative methods that could be used for | |
| 12 | determination of magnitude and you would actually | |
| 13 | use data and information to come to that | |
| 14 | conclusion. | |
| 15 | With respect to determining acceptable | |
| 16 | significance, and determining who it's acceptable | |
| 17 | to, I think I will allow Petr Komers here to | |
| 18 | respond in that particular respect. | |
| 19 | MR. KOMERS: Thank you, Ms. Stewart. | |
| 20 | We worked with a number of communities, especially | |
| 21 | up north in the Northwest Territories. There are | |
| 22 | co-management bodies that determine significance. | |
| 23 | The point here is that what Ms. Stewart was | |
| 24 | talking about is the determination of significance | |
| 25 | from an ecological point of view. But the problem | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4480 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | is, with significance in general, is significance | |
| 2 | really is in the eye of the beholder. And for | |
| 3 | that reason, we need to work with those people | |
| 4 | that might be affected, and ask them what is | |
| 5 | significant to you? For that reason, we in the | |
| 6 | co-management situation work with Aboriginal | |
| 7 | communities very closely, very early in the | |
| 8 | process. In fact, the Aboriginal communities | |
| 9 | determine the terms of reference where they | |
| 10 | essentially have a say in what and how things will | |
| 11 | be studied. That seems to have been lacking in | |
| 12 | this process. So we need to ask whomever might be | |
| 13 | affected, what does significance mean to you? | |
| 14 | In this case, we're essentially behind | |
| 15 | the eight ball because we have not asked that | |
| 16 | question. There are, as I said mostly in the | |
| 17 | north, examples of where such processes do exist. | |
| 18 | MR. GIBBONS: And if I may just a | |
| 19 | quick follow-up, when you asked the question, are | |
| 20 | you asking it of individuals, or are you going | |
| 21 | through organizations that might represent those | |
| 22 | individuals? I ask that because you are here, for | |
| 23 | example, at the behest of the MMF. So would this | |
| 24 | come through the MMF, for example, in the way that | |
| 25 | you foresee this as possibly occurring? | |

| | Page 4481 |
|----|--|
| 1 | MR. KOMERS: Certainly the MMF would |
| 2 | need to be one of the organizations that would |
| 3 | contribute to that and help to determine the |
| 4 | significance. And you know, there could be for |
| 5 | any impact assessment different levels of |
| 6 | significance for different communities or |
| 7 | different interested parties. |
| 8 | MR. GIBBONS: Thank you for that. |
| 9 | That again helps to clarify. |
| 10 | Last question in this case, I didn't |
| 11 | arrange it this way it just worked out in the |
| 12 | following way, but a question for Dr. Supernant. |
| 13 | And here, I sometimes bore people in the audience |
| 14 | because I have a stats background myself, and the |
| 15 | question that occurred to me when you were talking |
| 16 | about the 20 sites that were used as not just a |
| 17 | sample, but the population of sites to be studied |
| 18 | is so small as to make it difficult to model from |
| 19 | that. But I'm wondering whether the information |
| 20 | from those sites was, in the sense I'm looking |
| 21 | the word diminished comes to mind, it's not the |
| 22 | right word but is the impact of those sites |
| 23 | lost because they were subsumed within the 599? |
| 24 | And if so, is it possible simply to separate out |
| 25 | those 20 and do an analysis which would allow them |

| | | Page 4482 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | some predictive capacity based on studying those | |
| 2 | 20 sites alone, not as part of a larger population | |
| 3 | of 599 sites? | |
| 4 | DR. SUPERNANT: I think, yes, the | |
| 5 | noise of the 599 obscured any potential difference | |
| б | in the pattern of those 20. And I would | |
| 7 | recommend, actually, that if further research is | |
| 8 | going to take place, which I think is necessary, | |
| 9 | that, yes, you could pull out those 20, yeah. The | |
| 10 | population is tiny, but it would at least allow us | |
| 11 | to test whether or not they do fit into the model | |
| 12 | of predictability that was presented. Because | |
| 13 | they may, but we have no idea because they got | |
| 14 | lost in that. And I would suspect not all of the | |
| 15 | sites, because of the variety in their types and | |
| 16 | uses being quite different than the earlier sites | |
| 17 | that make up the majority of the sample, would | |
| 18 | give us some sense of how robust that predictive | |
| 19 | model might be to capture some of those patterns. | |
| 20 | So it's definitely a worthwhile endeavour, I would | |
| 21 | say. | |
| 22 | MR. GIBBONS: And basically it starts | |
| 23 | with data that Manitoba Hydro already has? | |
| 24 | DR. SUPERNANT: Yes. | |
| 25 | MR. GIBBONS: Thank you. | |
| | | |

| 1 | MS. MacKAY: Yes, my first question is | Page 4483 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 2 | for Ms. Larcombe, but perhaps after she responds, | |
| 3 | Dr. Supernant might want to comment. | |
| | | |
| 4 | Ms. Larcombe, in your recommendations | |
| 5 | at the end when you are addressing information | |
| б | gaps, you indicate that the TLUKS was not used for | |
| 7 | any of the ESS identification of those | |
| 8 | ecologically or environmentally sensitive sites, | |
| 9 | and that the TLUKS is too small. Your sample size | |
| 10 | is too small at this point to really be greatly | |
| 11 | useful. How much more would need to be done, do | |
| 12 | you think, to identify a reasonable proportion of | |
| 13 | the Metis ESS site and to give you what you'd | |
| 14 | consider a reasonable sample size? | |
| 15 | MS. LARCOMBE: Thank you for the | |
| 16 | question. I think step one would be, you know, | |
| 17 | going through the sites that have been identified, | |
| 18 | because there could be overlap in terms of what | |
| 19 | was identified, you know, by who knows who in one | |
| 20 | of the ATK workshops. I mean, sometimes places | |
| 21 | are good places because they are a good place. Do | |
| 22 | you know what I mean? | |
| 23 | MS. MacKAY: Yes. | |
| 24 | MS. LARCOMBE: When they said that the | |
| 25 | TLUKS I mean, the TLUKS looked at the banana, | |

| 1 | | Page 4484 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | which is massive. Now that we have, you know, a | |
| 2 | preferred final route or an adjusted preferred | |
| 3 | final route, yes, it would be nice to go back and | |
| 4 | do a larger number of detailed interviews specific | |
| 5 | to the line at this point, but I think it could | |
| б | also be done in a different way, you know, with a | |
| 7 | smaller group of people who are knowledgeable | |
| 8 | about different segments, and to actually sit down | |
| 9 | with maps or air photos or walk the line or | |
| 10 | whatever, and identify sites. | |
| 11 | Now, the listing of environmentally | |
| 12 | sensitive sites that are in the EIS, it seemed to | |
| 13 | me that the focus was on plant gathering areas or | |
| 14 | burial sites or ceremonial sites, but I didn't | |
| 15 | necessarily see in that list just really good | |
| 16 | harvesting places, harvesting for other animals. | |
| 17 | I think what should be in that list would also be | |
| 18 | important access routes, so that hopefully they | |
| 19 | are not the very routes that are identified for | |
| 20 | construction. It's a bit of a chicken and egg | |
| 21 | thing at this point, because there's things that | |
| 22 | we don't know from the EIS, and so it would be | |
| 23 | difficult. I mean, you can't look you wouldn't | |
| 24 | want to investigate the whole proposed corridor | |
| 25 | looking for where something might be in a | |

| | | Page 4485 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | marshaling yard when you don't know where the | |
| 2 | marshaling yard is supposed to be. So I guess | |
| 3 | that's a very long way of saying, I don't think | |
| 4 | you know, we're looking at another year of | |
| 5 | detailed interviews to address these gaps. I | |
| 6 | think they can be done through a very focused and | |
| 7 | structured workshop environment. Thank you. | |
| 8 | MS. MacKAY: And Dr. Supernant, in | |
| 9 | relation to the archeological sites, what do you | |
| 10 | say might usefully be done to improve the exposure | |
| 11 | of these sites? | |
| 12 | DR. SUPERNANT: Well, I think that the | |
| 13 | suggestion of pulling out the 20 known, and we can | |
| 14 | kind of confirm based on the final preferred route | |
| 15 | what might be appropriate to be using for the | |
| 16 | predictive model would be one step. But I | |
| 17 | actually think that what Ms. Larcombe has | |
| 18 | suggested might also be a very useful exercise in | |
| 19 | terms of identifying areas which have probability | |
| 20 | of having historic Metis sites. And one thing we | |
| 21 | can do is expand that sort of set of questioning | |
| 22 | to glean some of that information, because it is | |
| 23 | in the, you know, relatively recent past compared | |
| 24 | to the 12,000 years of Manitoba history, there are | |
| 25 | some, you know, good possibility that we'll be | |
| 1 | | |

| | | Page 4486 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | able to identify some areas that have high | |
| 2 | potential from an interview process. | |
| 3 | And I might just comment that that is | |
| 4 | part of, I think the motivation for coming to some | |
| 5 | sort of set of agreements about what needs to | |
| 6 | happen and how, you know, creating an agreement | |
| 7 | with the MMF about the procedures that need to | |
| 8 | take place is an important part of that. And then | |
| 9 | once that's in place, we can proceed with some of | |
| 10 | this data collection. | |
| 11 | MS. MacKAY: Thanks. I have one | |
| 12 | question for Ms. Stewart. This comes out of the | |
| 13 | graph of the populations, it's on page 15 or slide | |
| 14 | 15 of your presentation. I'm asking you to | |
| 15 | speculate, I know you can't say anything specific | |
| 16 | about this population of moose, but do you think | |
| 17 | it's even possible that the whole story behind | |
| 18 | this is simply overharvesting, or would you think | |
| 19 | it likely that something else is operating in | |
| 20 | there as well? And I know you're just | |
| 21 | speculating. | |
| 22 | MS. STEWART: Yes, I really wouldn't | |
| 23 | want to speculate, really. I don't have any | |
| 24 | numbers in front of me, but I would just say that | |
| 25 | ecological systems are extremely complex and | |
| | | |

| | Page 4487 |
|----|--|
| 1 | there's never just one factor at play here. I |
| 2 | would say that it's quite likely that there are |
| 3 | multiple variables involved. So I would be |
| 4 | hesitant to say that one factor is really |
| 5 | causing is really the cause of all of these |
| 6 | fluctuations in the moose population. I would |
| 7 | really want to see more information on other |
| 8 | variables like fire, vegetation, predation. |
| 9 | MS. MacKAY: Thanks. |
| 10 | THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. I have a |
| 11 | few questions that sort of bounce all over the |
| 12 | place, but the first for Ms. Larcombe. |
| 13 | In your presentation you talked about |
| 14 | the fact that the PPR, the preliminary preferred |
| 15 | route, was selected before the TLUKS was |
| 16 | completed. In fact, that it was announced, I |
| 17 | think you say here, in July 2010, just as you were |
| 18 | completing the design of the TLUKS. I asked a |
| 19 | similar question to people from Fox Lake Cree |
| 20 | Nation last week. In an ideal world, how would |
| 21 | you like to see the sequencing of Metis |
| 22 | traditional land use and knowledge studies, or |
| 23 | Aboriginal traditional knowledge studies, should |
| 24 | they and can they even be completed before the EIS |
| 25 | is even undertaken? |
| | |

| | Page 44 | 488 |
|----|--|-----|
| 1 | MS. LARCOMBE: Absolutely. I think I | |
| 2 | actually wrote a report on that very subject, but | |
| 3 | in my mind, traditional knowledge and traditional | |
| 4 | use, and I think do I need to clarify what I | |
| 5 | mean when I distinguish knowledge from use? | |
| 6 | THE CHAIRMAN: No. | |
| 7 | MS. LARCOMBE: Okay. I think the | |
| 8 | environmental assessment is supposed to be, it's a | |
| 9 | planning process. And in the case of, in this | |
| 10 | case with Bipole III it's, you know, it's gone | |
| 11 | through a process of looking at a study area this | |
| 12 | big to this big to this big. And ideally, sort of | |
| 13 | the nature of the TLUKS work that the MMF did | |
| 14 | would have been informative at stage one where | |
| 15 | they were looking at overriding constraints to | |
| 16 | narrow down the focus of their study area to those | |
| 17 | alternative routes. So the nature of traditional | |
| 18 | use information that was assembled through the | |
| 19 | TLUKS would have been very appropriate at that | |
| 20 | scale. And then as you continue through your | |
| 21 | phases of the EIS or planning process, as it's | |
| 22 | supposed to be, it becomes more iterative. And it | |
| 23 | is iterative for other disciplines, you know, they | |
| 24 | go back and forth, they go do some more moose | |
| 25 | surveys, they go do this, they go do that, for | |

Page 4489 reasons I don't entirely understand. 1 2 When it comes to traditional use and 3 traditional knowledge, it's like this box of information, and it sort of comes in late in the 4 day. I don't know if it's because people can't 5 come to agreements on how long it's going to take, 6 how much it's going to cost, whether it should be 7 done at all, but it inevitably comes in too late. 8 And then it's almost like it gets fudged. And 9 then particularly, since at least in the Federal 10 legislation, and it was in the scoping document 11 12 for this particular project is this directive that 13 you're supposed to include original knowledge or traditional knowledge. It's not a box of 14 information, it's supposed to be an iterative 15 process where science and traditional knowledge 16 parallel one another so that you get the best 17 information possible. But if that information 18 19 comes in late in the day, it's really not very 20 useful. 21 So to answer your question, if it's 22 properly designed and, you know, whatever 23 arrangements are -- they need to be made earlier 24 in advance. That's the nut of it. Thank you. THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. You also 25

| | | Page 4490 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | from page 29 under access and/or harvesting | |
| 2 | restrictions and disturbance, you said that they | |
| 3 | should identify project effects on Manitoba Metis | |
| 4 | who do not live near the transmission line but do | |
| 5 | engage in traditional use within and adjacent. | |
| 6 | How could this reasonably be done? | |
| 7 | MS. LARCOMBE: Well, I think the | |
| 8 | Environmental Impact Statement is written, the | |
| 9 | tone of it is that people who engage in | |
| 10 | traditional use must live near there. I think | |
| 11 | it's almost, it's implicit, and that's why you see | |
| 12 | the language of affected communities, local | |
| 13 | communities, adjacent communities. And I think, | |
| 14 | you know, with respect to Manitoba Hydro, I think | |
| 15 | maybe that started to, maybe began to become aware | |
| 16 | of that shortly before the EIS was submitted, | |
| 17 | because the timing of the TLUKS coming so soon | |
| 18 | after the final EIS is filed, so I'll give that | |
| 19 | breathing room there. The tone of it is that if | |
| 20 | we're going to stop access here or we're going to | |
| 21 | close this place down, it's okay because we're | |
| 22 | going to go talk to the local communities and tell | |
| 23 | them what's going on, and everybody is going to be | |
| 24 | okay with that. What I'm saying is that how is | |
| 25 | Mr. Smith, who is a Manitoba Metis harvester who | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4491 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | lives in St. Vital, how is he a part of that | |
| 2 | picture? How is he unless there's good | |
| 3 | communications, they are not going to know, they | |
| 4 | are not part of the loop. And that's where I'm | |
| 5 | getting at with that bulleted point. | |
| 6 | THE CHAIRMAN: But how could the | |
| 7 | proponent reasonably be expected to know about | |
| 8 | Mr. Smith in St. Vital? | |
| 9 | MS. LARCOMBE: Well, he's not supposed | |
| 10 | to know about Mr. Smith in St. Vital. But they | |
| 11 | knew, because in the interim report that we | |
| 12 | presented to them in June, we had the statistics | |
| 13 | back from the screening survey showing that | |
| 14 | Manitoba Metis from all parts of Manitoba were | |
| 15 | involved in traditional activities in the project | |
| 16 | study area. So they knew at least then. But | |
| 17 | maybe President Chartrand tomorrow can answer | |
| 18 | better, because obviously I wasn't privy to the | |
| 19 | discussions that lead up to whatever arrangements | |
| 20 | resulted in me being hired and this type of work | |
| 21 | being done. | |
| 22 | THE CHAIRMAN: So could the concerns | |
| 23 | be addressed by a good communications program? | |
| 24 | MS. LARCOMBE: I think it would | |
| 25 | certainly help mitigate. I mean, I realize that | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4492 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | some of these blocked access routes, it's | - |
| 2 | temporary, it's not permanent. But if you're | |
| 3 | travelling, you know, 300 miles to go to your, you | |
| 4 | know, meet up with your family and go harvesting | |
| 5 | at place X, and you get there and it's posted you | |
| 6 | can't go there, there's a financial effect, | |
| 7 | there's a social effect, and communications would | |
| 8 | at least hopefully preempt that kind of situation | |
| 9 | from happening. And I think as long as important | |
| 10 | harvesting areas weren't restricted for lengthy | |
| 11 | periods of time, you know, I don't think it's | |
| 12 | going to be the end of the world for that type of | |
| 13 | activity. | |
| 14 | THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. Thank you. Now, | |
| 15 | I wrote something down and I think you said this, | |
| 16 | that Manitoba Metis people live all over the | |
| 17 | province but they are one community? Can you | |
| 18 | define that, or should I leave that for | |
| 19 | Mr. Chartrand? | |
| 20 | MS. LARCOMBE: Well, it's a legal | |
| 21 | question, but in the time that I had worked with | |
| 22 | the Manitoba Metis Federation, it's my | |
| 23 | understanding that the collective of the Manitoba | |
| 24 | Metis people is the broader Metis community of | |
| 25 | Manitoba. | |
| | | |

November 13, 2012

| | | Page 4493 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. | |
| 2 | Ms. Stewart, you talked about a dearth | |
| 3 | of data in respect of moose south of Red Deer | |
| 4 | Lake. Is there anywhere in the EIS where there's | |
| 5 | sufficient data on moose provided? | |
| 6 | MS. STEWART: There were quantitative | |
| 7 | aerial surveys that were in the north. I have | |
| 8 | concerns about the coverage of that data as well. | |
| 9 | There are conclusions made in the EIS about the | |
| 10 | final preferred route and how it is preferable for | |
| 11 | moose, but I don't see that the coverage that they | |
| 12 | had provided them that information. | |
| 13 | THE CHAIRMAN: So, you mentioned | |
| 14 | aerial survey. Why is the information or the data | |
| 15 | provided not sufficient, and/or what would you | |
| 16 | like to see in the way of data to make it | |
| 17 | sufficient? | |
| 18 | MS. STEWART: Are you talking about | |
| 19 | the entire route now? | |
| 20 | THE CHAIRMAN: No, the Red Deer Lake, | |
| 21 | or south of Red Deer Lake specifically? | |
| 22 | MS. STEWART: Well, they have done | |
| 23 | track data, winter tracking data in the south for | |
| 24 | mammals. From what I can see in the EIS, the | |
| 25 | sample size is too small to really pull out any | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4494 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | statistically significant relationships. They can | |
| 2 | certainly bolster that by doing more track | |
| 3 | surveys. And if they were to use that information | |
| 4 | for follow-up in monitoring, transects would have | |
| 5 | to be placed outside of the local study area as | |
| 6 | well, so you could really have a strong monitoring | |
| 7 | design, you know, like a before or after and a | |
| 8 | control impact. So you can really determine | |
| 9 | whether impacts are from the project or just due | |
| 10 | to natural variation just in the region in | |
| 11 | general. | |
| 12 | THE CHAIRMAN: Just to follow on to a | |
| 13 | question that Ms. MacKay asked. She asked you | |
| 14 | about some of the reasons for decline. But do | |
| 15 | numbers typically recover when like there's a | |
| 16 | hunting ban right now, does that or other actions | |
| 17 | help the moose recover typically? | |
| 18 | MS. STEWART: Well, in the two figures | |
| 19 | that were presented by Manitoba Hydro, it would | |
| 20 | appear that way, that moose were responding to | |
| 21 | that closure. I don't have more information | |
| 22 | relative to those particular scenarios, and I | |
| 23 | can't really I can't make a definitive yes or | |
| 24 | no on that, if moose populations would respond to | |
| 25 | that. | |
| | | |

| 1 | THE CHAIRMAN: Okay, thank you. You | Page 4495 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 2 | have talked about it, and actually many others | |
| 3 | over the last few weeks have talked about the dire | |
| 4 | situation that moose in this area are in. But | |
| 5 | that's right now, this is before the Hydro line | |
| б | goes through. What additional stresses on the | |
| 7 | moose might there be from the Hydro line, without | |
| 8 | going into I'm sure you can elaborate for days, | |
| 9 | but briefly if you might? | |
| 10 | MS. STEWART: Well, we're adding | |
| 11 | another disturbance. And we already have those | |
| 12 | relationships that I showed you in today's | |
| 13 | presentation, that moose respond negatively to | |
| 14 | increases in fragmentation and habitat loss. So | |
| 15 | we have a population that's already very low, and | |
| 16 | now we're adding another disturbance on top of | |
| 17 | that, so it could be significant. We could be at | |
| 18 | a threshold right now. We don't have enough | |
| 19 | information to know that. | |
| 20 | THE CHAIRMAN: We did hear from one | |
| 21 | witness a week or two ago who said that | |
| 22 | rights-of-way can actually be beneficial to moose | |
| 23 | in that they really like the young plants and the | |
| 24 | regrowth after you had gone through a clear-cut. | |
| 25 | Do you have any comment on that? | |

| 1 | MS. STEWART: Yeah, I have heard that | Page 4496 |
|--------|--|-----------|
| 1 2 | | |
| | many times. And my concern with general | |
| 3 | observations like that is that we may see moose on | |
| 4 | the right-of-way, but we're not seeing how many | |
| 5 | are not on the right-of-way, which is why we need | |
| 6 | that data really in a well strong study design | |
| 7 | stratified sampling, so we can understand whether | |
| 8 | moose are really on the right-of-way, or they just | |
| 9 | appear to be because people tend to observe them | |
| 10 | more when they are on the right-of-way. And | |
| 11 | actually, one of the references that was cited in | |
| 12 | the EIS talks it actually says that, I believe | |
| 13 | it was no difference between the right-of-way, or | |
| 14 | they didn't have enough data actually to say | |
| 15 | whether it was the right-of-way was better or | |
| 16 | worse than the adjacent habitat. But I bring that | |
| 17 | up because Manitoba Hydro used that citation to | |
| 18 | support one of their conclusions that they would | |
| 19 | use the right-of-way. So really, we're at an | |
| 20 | impasse there. We need more information to know | |
| 21 | whether that's actually the case or not. | |
| 22 | THE CHAIRMAN: From studies or | |
| 23 | observations in other jurisdictions on | |
| 24 | transmission lines, has anybody looked at whether | |
| 25 | or not the moose do like the rights-of-way? | |

| | | Page 4497 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | MS. STEWART: So there was a study by | |
| 2 | Ricard and Doucet in 1999, and they actually | |
| 3 | looked at transmission lines, and they were | |
| 4 | looking at they were basically comparing use of | |
| 5 | the transmission line compared to adjacent | |
| 6 | habitat, and the right-of-way did not actually | |
| 7 | offer good moose feeding habitat. And they had a | |
| 8 | small sample size, so they couldn't conclude if | |
| 9 | moose browse more or less on that right-of-way. | |
| 10 | And that's the only transmission study I have at | |
| 11 | my fingertips. It doesn't mean there's not more | |
| 12 | out there. | |
| 13 | THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. One final | |
| 14 | question, one of your slides, slide 14, you stated | |
| 15 | detailed follow-up program information should be | |
| 16 | available prior to project construction, and then | |
| 17 | you note CEAA 2011. Do you know if that provision | |
| 18 | survived into CEAA 2012? | |
| 19 | MS. STEWART: Actually, I'm sorry I | |
| 20 | don't. | |
| 21 | THE CHAIRMAN: I didn't get the name | |
| 22 | of the gentleman next to you. | |
| 23 | MS. STEWART: Dr. Petr Komers. | |
| 24 | THE CHAIRMAN: Sir, in response to | |
| 25 | Mr. Gibbons earlier you said something about | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4498 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | significance being in the eye of the beholder. | |
| 2 | Now, we have had some discussion, and I expect | |
| 3 | we're going to have more discussion before we're | |
| 4 | finished on significance. Environmental | |
| 5 | assessment processes and laws set out different | |
| 6 | standards for significance. We have had some | |
| 7 | debate here about what one consultant calls | |
| 8 | regulatory significance. So when you say it's in | |
| 9 | the eye of the beholder, what are you meaning? | |
| 10 | MR. KOMERS: Thank you for that | |
| 11 | question, Mr. Chair. | |
| 12 | The significance question always was | |
| 13 | one that I struggled with for the last two decades | |
| 14 | at least. You see, for us, we're just ecologists | |
| 15 | if I can say, we're crunching numbers. If you ask | |
| 16 | me from an ecological point of view what | |
| 17 | significance is, it's probably where you either | |
| 18 | introduce a species into a landscape, or where you | |
| 19 | remove a species from a landscape. In that case, | |
| 20 | you really change the way the ecosystem functions. | |
| 21 | That's a pretty significant change from an | |
| 22 | ecological point. | |
| 23 | But the problem here is that before we | |
| 24 | get there, you have to reduce a population by a | |
| 25 | large number of individuals. Let's say we have a | |

| | | Page 4499 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | thousand individual moose in an area to begin | |
| 2 | with. If you reduce that population by a hundred, | |
| 3 | is that significant? Or by 500? I don't know. I | |
| 4 | just can tell you as an ecologist that, yes, you | |
| 5 | reduce the population size. For that reason, we | |
| 6 | ecologists in impact assessments actually need the | |
| 7 | information from people that are affected to tell | |
| 8 | us what they think is significant. Where is the | |
| 9 | threshold that you want us to evaluate the impacts | |
| 10 | at? Then we can tell you, we can calculate those | |
| 11 | numbers for you. | |
| 12 | As an ecologist I cannot tell you | |
| 13 | where that point is. And that is my conundrum. I | |
| 14 | need to hear that from the people that they are | |
| 15 | affected. Does that answer your question? | |
| 16 | THE CHAIRMAN: It does, but it worries | |
| 17 | me, because if you as an expert in this area | |
| 18 | struggle with significance, how do us mere mortals | |
| 19 | up here come to understand and make some decisions | |
| 20 | on significance? | |
| 21 | DR. SUPERNANT: Can I make a comment | |
| 22 | here? | |
| 23 | THE CHAIRMAN: Certainly. | |
| 24 | MS. SUPERNANT: This is coming from my | |
| 25 | background as an anthropologist. Significance in | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4500 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | this case partly has to do with world view in | |
| 2 | terms of how people approach a landscape and how | |
| 3 | they use a landscape. We can't always understand | |
| 4 | how somebody else interacts with a landscape. So | |
| 5 | what might be significant to me as an | |
| б | archaeologist, or to others as ecologists, may not | |
| 7 | be the same as significance to a harvester. And | |
| 8 | so it's very important to remember the different | |
| 9 | ways in which we approach and understand | |
| 10 | landscapes have a significant impact on | |
| 11 | significance. | |
| 12 | THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. And that | |
| 13 | brings me to you, Dr. Supernant. I have a couple | |
| 14 | of questions. | |
| 15 | You say Metis sites may not be easily | |
| 16 | distinguishable from other historic era sites. | |
| 17 | And I'm curious, particularly, you know, you look | |
| 18 | at camp sites, or camps and other temporary | |
| 19 | locations, or fur trade posts, how do you | |
| 20 | determine that the site is Metis and not First | |
| 21 | Nation? | |
| 22 | DR. SUPERNANT: That's a question that | |
| 23 | I don't think anyone has adequately answered in | |
| 24 | terms of the archeological record. I do think you | |
| 25 | will find different patterns of material within | |
| | | |

4501

| | r | - |
|----|--|----------|
| 1 | those sites. What those patterns are is at this | Page |
| 2 | point a bit of an unknown, because no one has ever | |
| 3 | asked that question of the archeological record. | |
| 4 | What I will suggest is that sites are not just | |
| 5 | in many cases they are not just Metis, just First | |
| 6 | Nations, just settler. Oftentimes they are | |
| 7 | combinations of those things. So while I talk | |
| 8 | about over-wintering as a likely location of | |
| 9 | primarily Metis activity, most of the other Metis | |
| 10 | type locations are likely overlapping with other | |
| 11 | material. So I would suggest that in this process | |
| 12 | we need to err on the side of caution and be more | |
| 13 | inclusive of different stakeholders within those | |
| 14 | sites until a determination can potentially be | |
| 15 | made. | |
| 16 | THE CHAIRMAN: I'm sure if you just | |
| 17 | went down to the Forks a few blocks from here, | |
| 18 | you'd have at least three different cultures | |
| 19 | there, you may even have more because I think | |
| 20 | there's some very old Aboriginal cultures, but as | |
| 21 | well as recent First Nations, recent Metis, and | |
| 22 | then Scots and English. | |
| 23 | MS. SUPERNANT: And same with fur | |
| 24 | trading posts. | |
| 25 | THE CHAIRMAN: Turning to your | |
| | | |

| | Page 4502 |
|----|--|
| 1 | management recommendations, you talk, in number |
| 2 | two and three you talk about, more particularly |
| 3 | number three, you talk about the proponent |
| 4 | financing a full-time MMF heritage cultural sites |
| 5 | coordinator. Shouldn't this also apply to First |
| 6 | Nations? |
| 7 | DR. SUPERNANT: Absolutely. |
| 8 | Absolutely. I'm here to speak on behalf of the |
| 9 | Manitoba Metis Federation, but I think points two |
| 10 | and three should be also applied to First Nations. |
| 11 | THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. Thank you. I |
| 12 | think that concludes my questions. Anyone else? |
| 13 | Anything popped up? |
| 14 | MR. MOTHERAL: I hear the reference to |
| 15 | country food. I'm from the country and I'm pretty |
| 16 | sure I know what you meant, but why is it called |
| 17 | country food? |
| 18 | MS. LARCOMBE: It's just part of the |
| 19 | lexicon that's used in people who are involved |
| 20 | with traditional use studies. It's called |
| 21 | traditional foods, country food, bush food. |
| 22 | MR. MOTHERAL: Okay. I was asked by |
| 23 | the panel to ask that. I'm the food critic on |
| 24 | this group here. |
| 25 | MR. MADDEN: Mr. Chair, if I can beg |
| | |

| | | Page 4503 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | indulgence to ask one more I think clarification | |
| 2 | question? I think Mr. Gibbons raised a really | |
| 3 | important question that I'd like Ms. Larcombe to | |
| 4 | try to unpack a little bit more, because I think | |
| 5 | it's one of the challenges of why you what I | |
| 6 | heard in the question, and I'm not quite sure if | |
| 7 | Ms. Larcombe answered it completely, was what's | |
| 8 | this you are doing individual interviews but | |
| 9 | there's communities over here, and how do you, and | |
| 10 | why are you, you know, and then when we want to | |
| 11 | talk about the sites, why are you saying you have | |
| 12 | to go to the communities versus the individuals? | |
| 13 | And I guess what I wanted to ask Ms. Larcombe | |
| 14 | about is, because even though we're talking about | |
| 15 | traditional use, we're also embedded within that | |
| 16 | talking about Aboriginal rights. Would you agree | |
| 17 | with me, or that they are interchangeable? | |
| 18 | MS. LARCOMBE: Well, I don't | |
| 19 | interchange those words because I get into | |
| 20 | trouble, because I'm not a lawyer. But generally | |
| 21 | the right is understood to include the harvesting | |
| 22 | of animals and plants and fish. | |
| 23 | MR. MADDEN: And I'm not asking you a | |
| 24 | legal question, but it's well understood though | |
| 25 | that Aboriginal rights are collective rights, | |
| | | |

Page 4504 1 correct? MS. LARCOMBE: That's my 2 3 understanding, correct. 4 MR. MADDEN: So I can understand Mr. Gibbons' concern is, well, why are you, if 5 these are collectively held rights, but you're 6 talking to individuals, do the individuals -- are 7 the individuals giving you information just about 8 themselves or are they talking -- is the 9 information you are collecting about a broader 10 collective? 11 12 MS. LARCOMBE: It depends which type 13 of data. I mean, the TLUKS collects a variety of information. So if it's information that an 14 interviewee may be providing about who they go 15 harvesting with, you know, if it's their family 16 members or extended family members, they are 17 talking about somebody, they are providing 18 19 information outside of their individualism. Ιf 20 they are talking about their knowledge of 21 important historic places or portages or what have you, they are sharing knowledge that's been 22 transferred to them. And you could call it 23 community knowledge, because it's largely known by 24 a larger number of people. So it depends on what 25

| 1 | piece of data you're talking about. | Page 4505 |
|----|--|-----------|
| | | |
| 2 | MR. MADDEN: And maybe Dr. Supernant | |
| 3 | can answer this too, because I have to tell you, I | |
| 4 | have done a lot of these and this is the | |
| 5 | problem is, we're looking at an environmental | |
| 6 | assessment and we're supposed to, whether we can | |
| 7 | use the language of rights or whether we use the | |
| 8 | language of traditional use, we are talking | |
| 9 | about so I'll use an example. In the TLUKS you | |
| 10 | are identifying sites. And I identify a site as | |
| 11 | Ms. X harvester. But is that site mine | |
| 12 | individually? So, for example, is the appropriate | |
| 13 | mechanism, once you find that site, to go talk to | |
| 14 | that individual harvester, or is it to go talk to | |
| 15 | the collective? And I'd like it from | |
| 16 | Dr. Supernant to answer that question as well, | |
| 17 | because I think that one of the challenges is the | |
| 18 | difference of perspective that we have of what was | |
| 19 | done in the Manitoba Hydro ATK workshops versus | |
| 20 | the self-directed studies that were done by the | |
| 21 | Nations. And I think if you can give your | |
| 22 | thoughts on that, it would be helpful. So those | |
| 23 | sites that are identified, should you be going and | |
| 24 | talking to the individuals, or are those things | |
| 25 | that you should be going and talking to the | |

Page 4506 collective? 1 2 MS. LARCOMBE: I just want to be 3 clear, Mr. Madden, are you talking about the sites 4 that are listed in the EIS listing of environmentally sensitive sites, or are you 5 talking about locations or sites derived from the 6 TLUKS? 7 MR. MADDEN: I'm talking about a 8 heritage site that's identified, or a sacred site 9 that's identified by an individual harvester, but 10 that individual harvester's interview 11 12 acknowledges, you know, we aren't the only -- I'm not the only guy that uses the berry patch, right. 13 So that's what I think is the problem, where does 14 the collective -- and maybe, I don't want to put 15 words in Mr. Gibbons' mouth, but I often struggle 16 with that too, of when is it an individual and 17 when is it a collective? And if you can maybe 18 19 provide some assistance on that. 20 MS. LARCOMBE: Okay. Here's my stab 21 at it. Knowledge about historic places, burial sites, and I will qualify that, if it's a burial 22 or cremation site that let's say for example was 23 mine and nobody else knows where it is, that's 24 clearly, you know, if it was my spouse or my 25

| | | Page 4507 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | husband, but it's contemporary and it's very | 0 |
| 2 | personal for me, so I don't consider that | |
| 3 | collective knowledge if it's on a personal nature | |
| 4 | like that. If we're talking about, you know, | |
| 5 | known burial places where it's widely known, | |
| б | that's collective knowledge. And if it's places, | |
| 7 | you know, where there's berry patches or there's | |
| 8 | moose hunting or what going on, that's not | |
| 9 | there's no proprietary right to that knowledge or | |
| 10 | to that use. That's collective to the community, | |
| 11 | it's collective to those rights. I think the only | |
| 12 | place where there might be some proprietary issues | |
| 13 | is with intellectual knowledge. And we haven't | |
| 14 | been involved in collecting that, you know, data | |
| 15 | of that nature. And if it was collected, I wasn't | |
| 16 | aware of it, let's put it that way. | |
| 17 | MR. MADDEN: So to follow that | |
| 18 | through, your answer would be, when those sites | |
| 19 | that come up that aren't, using your first | |
| 20 | example, solely discrete of one individual, who | |
| 21 | should be approached from your professional | |
| 22 | perspective of doing this for about 20 years plus? | |
| 23 | I'm not dating you. | |
| 24 | MS. LARCOMBE: Thank you. I think | |
| 25 | that the most responsible party who represents the | |

| _ | | Page 4508 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | interests and rights of that Aboriginal group is | |
| 2 | your first go. And then it would be incumbent | |
| 3 | upon them to find the right "community," I'm using | |
| 4 | quotation marks, for the transcripts, or group or | |
| 5 | family members or whatever who may have the most | |
| 6 | knowledge about that, or most familiar with it, | |
| 7 | maybe because of physical proximity to it or, you | |
| 8 | know, it's known that their family has had oral | |
| 9 | history knowledge. But I don't consider it any | |
| 10 | one individual to be the only knowledge holder for | |
| 11 | anything that I have ever come across with | |
| 12 | traditional use or traditional knowledge. | |
| 13 | MR. MADDEN: Dr. Supernant? | |
| 14 | DR. SUPERNANT: I would concur with a | |
| 15 | lot of what Ms. Larcombe is saying. And from my | |
| 16 | perspective of more the historic sites, which can | |
| 17 | include cemetery locations, burial sites | |
| 18 | actually I like the term cemeteries, because | |
| 19 | burial implies more not as permanent of a | |
| 20 | marker. And I think not only are the knowledge of | |
| 21 | those places and the roles that they play at the | |
| 22 | level of the community a collective set of | |
| 23 | knowledge, I think impacts are collective. So | |
| 24 | when a site is disturbed, "the community" that's | |
| 25 | most affected is part of the collective of Metis | |

Page 4509 in Manitoba, for example. So I would say it is 1 very much a collective impact, as well as just the 2 3 collective knowledge. 4 MR. MADDEN: And following that through, your example of the British Columbia 5 model is -- who is engaged is the First Nation. 6 MS. SUPERNANT: Yes, the chief and 7 council would be, in that case, would be the 8 person contacted. So it wouldn't be individuals 9 who live near the sites, it would be the 10 collective body, and then they would canvass their 11 12 constituents. 13 MR. MADDEN: Thank you. 14 THE CHAIRMAN: Before you run away, Mr. Madden, I would think that given the time you 15 don't want to bring your harvesters panel today, 16 we can start with them first thing tomorrow 17 morning. 18 19 MR. MADDEN: Yes. 20 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. Thank you all 21 very much for your presentation here today, and thank you for coming, some of you from afar, safe 22 travels home. 23 I will now address some of the 24 conclusions, or maybe conclusions such as they are 25

| | | Page 4510 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | from our earlier discussions about the timing of | |
| 2 | the rest of the hearing process. Now, between now | |
| 3 | and next Thursday, we will continue to sit as | |
| 4 | scheduled until I guess Tuesday. So we'll have | |
| 5 | MMF tomorrow, Consumers Association Thursday, | |
| 6 | Coalition on Monday, and Tataskweyak Cree Nation | |
| 7 | either morning or afternoon on Tuesday. And then | |
| 8 | a number of individuals have identified themselves | |
| 9 | to Commission secretary, Ms. Johnson, requesting | |
| 10 | an opportunity to make presentations, including at | |
| 11 | least one First Nation. So depending on how we | |
| 12 | can schedule them, they may be some of them may | |
| 13 | be on Tuesday, others will definitely be on | |
| 14 | Wednesday. Somewhere in there, perhaps all day | |
| 15 | Thursday, depending on scheduling, we might be | |
| 16 | able to fit it in at other times, there's sort of | |
| 17 | a clean-up of cross-examination and panel | |
| 18 | questions of various Manitoba Hydro witnesses. | |
| 19 | Mr. Madden, you asked earlier about | |
| 20 | doing your cross on EPP mitigation, et cetera, in | |
| 21 | the new year. We would rather that you did it now | |
| 22 | this fall, so either tomorrow afternoon when they | |
| 23 | will be here, or one day next week, but preferably | |
| 24 | tomorrow if we have the time, if we get through | |
| 25 | all of your stuff tomorrow unless Hydro would | |

| | Page 4511 |
|----|--|
| 1 | rather put that off until next week and not have |
| 2 | the people here tomorrow. It really depends. We |
| 3 | can just have all these people here one day next |
| 4 | week and clean it all up in one day? |
| 5 | MR. MADDEN: Mr. Chair, my only |
| 6 | problem is next week I am unavailable entirely, so |
| 7 | if we can |
| 8 | MR. BEDFORD: I understand |
| 9 | Mr. Matthewson is not available to us next week, |
| 10 | so preferably tomorrow for Mr. Matthewson. |
| 11 | THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. And how long do |
| 12 | you think your presentations tomorrow will be? |
| 13 | MR. MADDEN: It's hard to estimate, |
| 14 | but I'm hoping that we could be wound up by |
| 15 | morning. By the afternoon, I think I would have |
| 16 | some time to do the questioning on the EPP. |
| 17 | THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. So we'll do it |
| 18 | that way. We have scheduled a sitting tomorrow |
| 19 | evening, I don't think we'll need that. I think |
| 20 | what we'll try to do then is if we're not finished |
| 21 | at 5:00, we'll go to 5:30 or 6:00, and just go |
| 22 | straight through and try to clean it up then. And |
| 23 | then you would be given an opportunity to pursue |
| 24 | some of that. Everybody will be given an |
| 25 | opportunity to pursue further issues related to |
| | |

| | | Page 4512 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | these three reroute sites. When we come back in | |
| 2 | the new year, I only want to deal with the | |
| 3 | re-routing. That will include presentations, that | |
| 4 | will include a presentation by Manitoba Hydro, | |
| 5 | cross-examination, and then presentations by Pine | |
| б | Creek, MMF, and perhaps Peguis, and then final | |
| 7 | rebuttal and final arguments. | |
| 8 | MR. MADDEN: My only and I | |
| 9 | indicated this previously, my only we have not | |
| 10 | tabled, and I think Mr. Mills asked Ms. Stewart | |
| 11 | some questions about, you know, the mitigation | |
| 12 | measures proposed in relation to moose, we | |
| 13 | haven't you'll see in all the expert reports | |
| 14 | because they were I think, I wouldn't necessarily | |
| 15 | say generic enough, but broader, that they weren't | |
| 16 | locationally specific mitigation measures on the | |
| 17 | line. We will be filing a supplemental report on | |
| 18 | mitigation measures in relation to moose and elk, | |
| 19 | and it's not just about the routing, we haven't | |
| 20 | filed the broader document. So we just want to | |
| 21 | make sure that | |
| 22 | THE CHAIRMAN: We'll probably allow | |
| 23 | it. | |
| 24 | MR. MADDEN: Okay. | |
| 25 | THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Williams had | |
| | | |

| | | Page 4513 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | indicated earlier he thought it would take three | |
| 2 | weeks in the new year. I find that a little | |
| 3 | surprising. We have covered almost a whole thing | |
| 4 | in about five weeks, and he thinks we need another | |
| 5 | three weeks for a hundred K. Our estimation is | |
| 6 | that it should be between six and eight hearing | |
| 7 | days. | |
| 8 | Now, as to when we can have those | |
| 9 | hearing days, Manitoba Hydro has indicated they | |
| 10 | will file their supplemental evidence on the 28th | |
| 11 | of January. The Environmental Licensing Branch | |
| 12 | has told me that they will have a two week TAC | |
| 13 | period. We are then inclined to give another two | |
| 14 | weeks, which was a commitment I made last week, | |
| 15 | which would take us to February 25th. | |
| 16 | Unfortunately, there's a problem for the panel, we | |
| 17 | have panelist shortages that week. So our | |
| 18 | thinking right now is that we'll come back on | |
| 19 | March 4th and that we would conclude on | |
| 20 | March 14th. That will give you guys lots to time | |
| 21 | to prepare, so no arguments on not having enough | |
| 22 | preparation time. You probably have more time to | |
| 23 | prepare for this than you did for the whole EIS. | |
| 24 | Any questions on comments? Mr. Mills? | |
| 25 | MR. MILLS: I could wait for the | |
| | | |

4514

| | | Dago |
|----|--|------|
| 1 | transcripts, but I'm just trying to understand, | Page |
| 2 | Mr. Bedford, when he rose this morning, indicated | |
| 3 | that as a result of work that needed to be done, | |
| 4 | he was requesting this delay, and there was a | |
| 5 | reference to consultation. And I was just | |
| б | wondering if he could elaborate or give me some | |
| 7 | help with that? | |
| 8 | THE CHAIRMAN: I think he answered | |
| 9 | that by saying that they were working right now on | |
| 10 | a consultation plan. You may recall that I read | |
| 11 | into the record some comments from Mr. Beddome, | |
| 12 | and Mr. Beddome in particular had some points | |
| 13 | about the consultation process. And Mr. Bedford, | |
| 14 | if I put words in his mouth, said they were still | |
| 15 | working on that plan. | |
| 16 | MR. MILLS: Does Mr. Bedford have any | |
| 17 | sense of when we might see that plan? The start | |
| 18 | of that is really the start of our period to get | |
| 19 | ready for March. | |
| 20 | THE CHAIRMAN: Well, I can't speak for | |
| 21 | Mr. Bedford. And as I have said many times, I | |
| 22 | can't tell Manitoba how or what. But if he wishes | |
| 23 | to respond to that he may. If he doesn't, then I | |
| 24 | can't. | |
| 25 | MR. BEDFORD: As you correctly | |

| | Page 4515 |
|----|--|
| 1 | recalled, staff are working on it. I can tell you |
| 2 | no more today. |
| 3 | MR. MILLS: When you have something, |
| 4 | if you can let us know? Thank you. |
| 5 | THE CHAIRMAN: Well, I suspect that |
| 6 | your community will be one of the ones that's |
| 7 | quite intimately involved in this. |
| 8 | MR. MILLS: We hope so. |
| 9 | THE CHAIRMAN: Any other questions or |
| 10 | comments? Okay. We will adjourn until 9:00 a.m. |
| 11 | MS. JOHNSON: We have a pile of |
| 12 | documents again today. |
| 13 | THE CHAIRMAN: Of course. |
| 14 | MS. JOHNSON: MMF number 10 is the CV |
| 15 | package provided on September 17th; number 11 is |
| 16 | the traditional use report by Ms. Larcombe; number |
| 17 | 12 is her presentation; number 13 is the summary |
| 18 | of ungulate information; number 14 is the ungulate |
| 19 | report by Ms. Stewart; number 15 is Ms. Stewart's |
| 20 | presentation; number 16 is the archeological |
| 21 | report by Dr. Supernant; and number 17 is her |
| 22 | presentation. |
| 23 | (EXHIBIT MMF 10: CV package provided |
| 24 | on September 17th) |
| 25 | (EXHIBIT MMF 11: Traditional use |
| | |

| | | Page 4516 |
|----|---|-----------|
| 1 | report by Ms. Larcombe) | rage 4310 |
| 2 | (EXHIBIT MMF 12: Presentation of Ms. | |
| 3 | Larcombe) | |
| 4 | (EXHIBIT MMF 13: Summary of ungulate | |
| 5 | information) | |
| 6 | (EXHIBIT MMF 14: Ungulate report by | |
| 7 | Ms. Stewart) | |
| 8 | (EXHIBIT MMF 15: Ms. Stewart's | |
| 9 | presentation) | |
| 10 | (EXHIBIT MMF 16: Archeological report | |
| 11 | by Dr. Supernant) | |
| 12 | (EXHIBIT MMF 17: Dr. Supernant's | |
| 13 | presentation) | |
| 14 | THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. So we're | |
| 15 | adjourned now until 9:00 a.m. tomorrow morning. | |
| 16 | (Proceedings adjourned at 4:43 p.m.) | |
| 17 | | |
| 18 | | |
| 19 | | |
| 20 | | |
| 21 | | |
| 22 | | |
| 23 | | |
| 24 | | |
| 25 | | |
| | | |
| | | |

| | | Daga 1517 |
|----|--|-----------|
| 1 | OFFICIAL EXAMINER'S CERTIFICATE | Page 4517 |
| 2 | | |
| 3 | | |
| 4 | | |
| 5 | I, DEBRA KOT, a duly appointed Official Examiner | |
| б | in the Province of Manitoba, do hereby certify the | |
| 7 | foregoing pages are a true and correct transcript | |
| 8 | of my Stenotype notes as taken by me at the time | |
| 9 | and place hereinbefore stated. | |
| 10 | | |
| 11 | | |
| 12 | | |
| 13 | | |
| 14 | Debra Kot | |
| 15 | Official Examiner, Q.B. | |
| 16 | | |
| 17 | | |
| 18 | | |
| 19 | | |
| 20 | | |
| 21 | | |
| 22 | | |
| 23 | | |
| 24 | | |
| 25 | | |
| | | |

This document was created with Win2PDF available at http://www.win2pdf.com. The unregistered version of Win2PDF is for evaluation or non-commercial use only. This page will not be added after purchasing Win2PDF.